

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>

















LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JOHN PLUMPTRE CARR GLYN, K.C.B.  
COLONEL COMMANDANT 4th BATTALION.

Born 1837, Died 1912.

*(From a photograph taken in Cork, 1881, when commanding the 2nd Battalion.)*

THE  
RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE  
FOR 1912

(TWENTY-THIRD YEAR)



COMPILED AND EDITED

By

COLONEL W. L. T. GIPSY VERNER,  
RIFLE BRIGADE,

ASSISTED BY

COLONEL G. COCKBURN, *D.S.O.*,  
RIFLE BRIGADE

London:

JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD.,  
OXFORD HOUSE,  
33-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.  
1913.



MAJOR JOHN PLUMPTRE CARR GLYN, K.C.B.  
 1st COMMANDANT 4th BATTALION.

Born 1837. Died 1912

*(Promoted to Col., 1881. Commending the 2nd Battalion.)*

THE  
RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE  
FOR 1912.

(TWENTY-THIRD YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED  
BY  
COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER,  
*LATE RIFLE BRIGADE,*

ASSISTED BY  
COLONEL G. COCKBURN, *D.S.O.*  
*LATE RIFLE BRIGADE*

**London :**  
JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD.,  
OXFORD HOUSE,  
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.  
—  
1913,

UA  
652  
R56  
A32  
1912

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

No.		PAGE
1	Lieut.-General Sir J. P. Carr Glyn, K.C.B. ... ..	<i>Frontispiece</i>
2	S.W. Uganda : Taking over a Belgian Post ... ..	59
3	„ „ The Belgians, Jack and myself ... ..	59
4	„ „ “ The Book of Lamentations ” ... ..	68
5	„ „ My Orderly and a lion ... ..	68
6	A Journey to East Africa: In the Marchan country ... ..	81
7	„ „ „ French and self ... ..	81
8	King's African Rifles: Extra parades, Zanzibar ... ..	96
9	„ „ „ Kamasia Mountains ... ..	100
10	„ „ „ Chiefs of Suk Warriors ... ..	100
11	Tomb of the Founder of the Rifle Corps ... ..	105
12	Medals awarded to Rifleman Wheatley, 1st Battalion ... ..	111
13	„ „ „ Rifleman Eagle, 1st Battalion ... ..	117
14	„ „ „ Sergeant-Major Cornelius, 1st Battalion ... ..	117
15	2nd Battalion—Departure of King from Calcutta... ..	127
16	3rd Battalion—Musketry Trophies, 1912 (with Key) ... ..	136
17	4th Battalion—Sergeants' Mess, Khartoum ... ..	152
18	Regimental Point-to Point, 1912: Start of Heavy-weights ... ..	155
19	1st Battalion—Winners, Bayonet Competition (Home), 1912 ... ..	162
20	2nd Battalion—Winners, Bayonet Competition (India), 1912 ... ..	166
21	3rd Battalion—Football Teams, 1911-1912... ..	172
22	4th Battalion—Winners of Battalion Athletic Shield, 1912 ... ..	184
23	2nd Battalion—Company Training, Murree Hills, 1912 ..	206
24	2nd Battalion—Winners, Machine Gun Competition (India), 1912 ... ..	230
25	3rd Battalion—First Prize Winners, Rifle Shooting, Ireland, 1912 ... ..	246





## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
RIFLE BRIGADE CALENDAR FOR 1918 ... ..	1
ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE (showing Members of the Rifle Brigade Club) ... ..	26
"1812." By Col. W. Verner ... ..	42
THE SOUTH-WESTERN UGANDA BOUNDARIES, 1911-1912. By Capt. Hon. F. R. D. Prittie... ..	59
VANCOUVER ISLAND, 1912. By Major L. F. Green-Wilkinson ... ..	69
THE DELHI DURBAR, 1911 ... ..	74
DISTRIBUTION OF THE VICTORIA CROSS, IN HYDE PARK, BY QUEEN VICTORIA, FRIDAY, 26 JUNE, 1857 ... ..	78
A JOURNEY IN EAST AFRICA, 1911-1912 By Col. G. H. Thesiger ... ..	81
WITH THE KING'S AFRICAN RIFLES. By Sergeant-Major W. Dickinson	96
AT THE TOMB OF THE FOUNDER OF THE RIFLE CORPS. By Capt. W. H. Davies ... ..	105
NOTES, 1912 ... ..	110
LETTERS TO THE EDITOR:—	
1st Battalion (Colchester) ... ..	117
2nd Battalion (Rawal Pindi) ... ..	127
3rd Battalion (Tipperary) ... ..	133
4th Battalion (Khartoum) ... ..	137
"    " (Alexandria Detachment, Ras-el-Tin) ... ..	140
HISTORY AND CAMPAIGNS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE. BY COL. WILLOUGHBY VERNER. PART I., 1800-1809. By the Hon. J. W. Fortescue ... ..	144

---

## SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1912 ... ..	155
THE SCARTEEN HOUNDS. By Major A. D. Boden ... ..	156
1ST BATTALION :—	
Cricket ... ..	157
Football, 1911-12 ... ..	158
Athletic Sports ... ..	159
Boxing ... ..	161
Bayonet Fighting ... ..	162
Dramatic Club ... ..	163
2ND BATTALION :—	
Cricket ... ..	164
Football ... ..	165
Hockey ... ..	165
Athletic Sports ... ..	166
3RD BATTALION :—	
Cricket ... ..	168
Football ... ..	168
Athletic Sports ... ..	170
Dramatic Club ... ..	173

	PAGE
4TH BATTALION :—	
Cricket ... ..	174
Football ... ..	175
Hockey ... ..	176
Athletic Sports ... ..	177
Boxing and Physical Culture ... ..	183
Dramatic Club ... ..	184
RIFLE DEPÔT :—	
Cricket ... ..	184
Football ... ..	184
Billiards ... ..	185

---

### REGIMENT RECORD, 1912.

EXTRACT FROM OFFICIAL MONTHLY ARMY LIST FOR JANUARY, 1913 ..	188
REGIMENTAL STATE. 1 January, 1913 ... ..	190
ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1912 ... ..	191

#### RECORD :—

1st Battalion ... ..	198
2nd Battalion ... ..	202
3rd Battalion ... ..	207
4th Battalion ... ..	212
Detachment, 4th Battalion ... ..	216
Rifle Depôt ... ..	220

#### MUSKETRY :—

1st Battalion ... ..	224
2nd Battalion ... ..	229
3rd Battalion ... ..	231
4th Battalion ... ..	237
Depôt ... ..	245

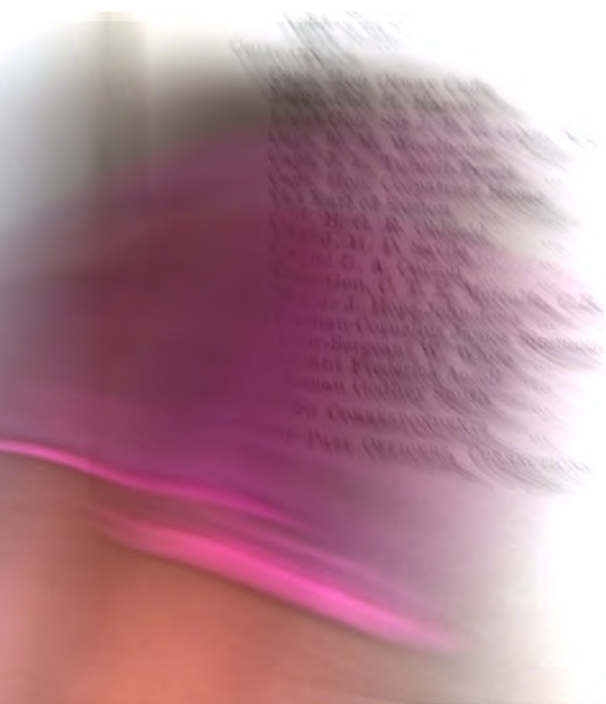
#### OBITUARY :—

Capt. Hon Otway Cuffe ... ..	248
Lieut.-Col. H. Harvey ... ..	249
Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. P. C. Glyn, K.C.B. ... ..	251
Capt. E. M. Woodhouse ... ..	253
Capt. J. L. Tufnell-Tyrell ... ..	253
Capt. Hon. Cospatrick Home ... ..	254
The Earl of Euston ... ..	254
Capt. B. G. R. Oldfield ... ..	255
Capt. J. H. D. Savile ... ..	255
Colonel G. A. Curzon ... ..	256
Major-Gen. C. T. E. Metcalfe, C.B. ... ..	258
Capt. J. J. Hope-Johnstone ... ..	259
Rifleman Cornelius James Simmonds ... ..	260
Colour-Sergeant W. White ... ..	260
Sergeant Frederick Ansell ... ..	261
Rifleman Godfrey Smith ... ..	261

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS ... ..	262
ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS, CORRECTIONS FOR 1914 ... ..	264

# Rifle Brigade Calendar, 1913.

Compiled by Colonel Willoughby Verner.



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

# Rifle Brigade Calendar, 1913.

Compiled by Colonel Willoughby Verner.

## JANUARY.

- 1 W**—1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. at combat before **NEW ORLEANS**. 1872.—3rd Bn. landed at Portsmouth from Arabia. 1906.—3rd Bn. landed at Devonport from Arabia.
- 2 Th**—1864.—3rd Bn. engaged at **SHUBKUDDER** (Mohmund Expedition). 1874.—Remainder 2nd Bn. landed at Cape Coast Castle.
- 3 F**—1809.—1st Bn. at Action of **CACABELOS** (Retreat of Corunna); Capt. Bennet and 19 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and many men wounded. Rifleman Tom Plunket shot General Colbert and his Orderly.
- 4 S**—1809.—Retreat of **CORUNNA**; 1st Bn. lost a few men. 1852.—Troopship *Megara* on fire, with 1st Bn. on board. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived at **Futtehgurh** (Indian Mutiny), having marched 76 miles in 4 days (27 hours' actual marching).
- 5 S**—1809.—Retreat of **CORUNNA**. 1st Bn. covered the retirement across river at **Santa Maria de Constantino**.
- 6 M**—1900.—2nd Bn. engaged in repelling **Great Attack on Ladysmith**. Lieut. Hall and 18 Riflemen killed, Major Thesiger, Capts. Mills, Bidulph, Stephens, Lieuts. Maclachlan, C. E. Harrison and 37 Riflemen wounded.
- 7 Tu**—1852.—1st Bn. left Plymouth for the Cape (embarked at Dover on 2nd) (2nd Kaffir War). 1858.—3rd Bn. engaged near **ALLAHABAD**.
- 8 W**—1812.—1st Bn. at Storming of **Fort San Francisco** (an outwork of **CIUDAD RODRIGO**); 2nd Lieut. Hawksley and 1 Rifleman killed, 7 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. at **Attack on Lines of New Orleans**; 1 officer and 11 Riflemen killed, 6 officers and 94 Riflemen wounded.
- 9 Th**—1812.—1st Bn. at Siege of **CIUDAD RODRIGO**.
- 10 F**—1809.—1st Bn. at skirmish of **Betanzos**, Retreat of **CORUNNA**. 1854.—1st Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from Cape.
- 11 S**—1819.—2nd Bn. received draft of 213 Riflemen from 3rd Bn. on disbandment. 1847.—1st Bn. engaged near **Kei River** (1st Kaffir War); Capt. Gibson and Assist.-Surg. Howell killed.
- 12 S**—1809.—Retreat of **Corunna**.
- 13 M**—1814.—4 Cos. of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at combat outside **ANTWERP**. French driven into Antwerp.
- 14 Tu**—1809.—Retreat of **Corunna**; losses since 8th, 48 killed and wounded.
- 15 W**—1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the **RANGUNGA** (Indian Mutiny).

## JANUARY.

- 16 Th**—1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at MALDONADO, near Monte Video; 1 officer wounded, 1 Rifleman killed. 1809.—**Battle of Corunna**; 1st Bn. lost Lieut. Noble and 11 Riflemen killed. (During the 20 days' retreat, the 1st Bn. lost 3 officers and 170 Riflemen killed, wounded and prisoners.) 1901.—1st Bn. affair at Boschman's Krantz; 12 R. wdd.
- 17 F** —1800.—Order issued for the formation of the "EXPERIMENTAL CORPS OF RIFLEMEN," at Horsham Barracks. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.), Camel Corps, at Battle of ABU KLEA, Sudan.
- 18 S** —1803.—**The Rifle Corps** ordered to be numbered the "95th," and to be styled "The 95th or Rifle Regiment."
- 19 S** —1812.—**Storming of Ciudad Rodrigo**; 1st and 2nd Bns. present; Capt. Uniacke and 9 Riflemen killed, 5 officers and 47 Riflemen wounded. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.), Camel Corps, at Action of EL GUBAT, Sudan.
- 20 M** —1807.—Sortie from MONTE VIDEO repulsed; 3 Cos. of 2nd Bn. lost 6 killed and 25 wounded.
- 21 Tu**—1809.—2nd Bn. having embarked at Vigo (Corunna campaign), sailed for England.
- 22 W** —1862.—Title of "THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN" bestowed on the Regiment by QUEEN VICTORIA.
- 23 Th**—1890.—4th Bn. left Cadiz on H.M.S. *Malabar*, having made good damages caused by collision off Cape Trafalgar on 19th.
- 24 F** —1812.—Major-Gen. Robert Craufurd died of wounds received on 19th at Ciudad Rodrigo. (The regiment had been in his command at Buenaes Ayres and in campaigns in Portugal and Spain, 1808-1812.)
- 25 S** —1879.—4th Bn. on Bazar Valley Expedition reached Chunar. 1900.—Battle of SPION KOP.
- 26 S** —1859.—Pursuit of Tantia Topce; Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) marched to Bhurtore.
- 27 M** —1889.—4th Bn. detachment of 200 men started on Popa Expedition, BURMA.
- 28 Tu**—1879.—4th Bn., reconnaissance on Tirah (Bazar Valley Expedition).
- 29 W** —1855.—105th day of Siege of SEBASTOPOL.
- 30 Th**—1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged with Mutineers on the Ramgunga.
- 31 F** —1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at Action of AMOAFUL, Ashantee; 3 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded.





line and styled the

of Campaign.

led at Cadiz for  
risto; 4 Riflemen  
en wounded.

Colonel-in-Chief, *vice*  
ed in a reconnais-

oked at Yarmouth.  
embarked.

Day of **Siege of**

ended. Rifle Bat-  
ts, Baker-Carr and

oked at Algeçiras.  
LE NAVE. 1855.—  
Tugela, Capt. and

th Bn. returned to

8.

1814.—**Battle of**  
surrendered. 1st Bn.  
pt. and Adj. Long,

the Corps embarked  
enhagen, 1900.—  
ad 4 officers and  
and 114 Riflemen  
1st Bn. had 25  
led.

## FEBRUARY.

- 1 S** —1814.—4 Cos. of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at **DONK**, Holland; 2 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—2nd Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from Vigo.
- 2 S** —1814.—4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at assault and capture of **MERXEM**; 3 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1900.—Capt. Mills, 2nd Bn., died at Ladysmith, of wounds received on 6 Jan.
- 3 M** —1807.—3 Cos. of 2nd Bn. at **Storming of Monte Video**; Capt. Dickenson and 10 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 19 Riflemen wounded. 1874.—2nd Bn. at skirmish on the Ordah, Ashantee.
- 4 Tu** —1814.—Sortie from Antwerp repelled (4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged). 1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at **ORDAHSU**, Ashantee; 19 Riflemen wounded. Coomassie occupied. 1903.—4th Bn. returned from S. Africa.
- 5 W** —1874.—2nd Bn. at **COOMASSIE**. 1900.—1st Bn. at **Action of Vaal Krantz**; 9 Riflemen killed, Capts. Talbot, Tharp, Lieuts. Ellis, Blewitt, Sir T. Cuningham and 69 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 Th** —1874.—2nd Bn. left Coomassie. 1900.—1st Bn. withdrawn from **Vaal Krantz**.
- 7 F** —1814.—French sortie from **ANTWERP** repulsed (4 Cos. 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged). 1879.—Detachment 4th Bn. returned from **Bazar Valley Expedition**.
- 8 S** —1879.—Detachment 4th Bn. returned from **Kunar Expedition**.
- 9 S** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged at **SIDHA GHAT**, Indian Mutiny.
- 10 M** —1815.—3rd Bn. at surrender of **FORT BOYER**, Mobile Expedition.
- 11 Tu** —1847.—1st Bn. at skirmish on the **FISH RIVER** (1st Kaffir War).
- 12 W** —1810.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for **Tarifa**, Spain. 1900.—Action at **Dekiel's Drift**; Capt. Majendie, 2nd in command, Roberts' Horse, killed.
- 13 Th** —1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at **Delhi** from **Cawnpore** after 23 days' marching.
- 14 F** —1867.—Snider B.L. rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1877.—4th Bn. returned from **Jowaki Expedition**.
- 15 S** —1820.—General Sir David Dundas, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1900.—Relief of **Kimberley**.

## FEBRUARY.

- 16 S** —1816.—The **95th Rifle Corps** taken out of the Line and styled the "**Rifle Brigade.**"
- 17 M** —1814.—All 3 Bns. crossed the Nive ; commencement of Campaign.
- 18 Tu** —1811.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn., under Norcott, embarked at Cadiz for Algeçiras. 1900.—1st Bn. at **Action of Monte Cristo**; 4 Riflemen killed, Cpts. A. D. Stewart, Bentinck, and 23 Riflemen wounded.
- 19 W** —1820.—F.M. the Duke of Wellington appointed Colonel-in-Chief, *vice* Sir David Dundas. 1855.—Portion of 2nd Bn. engaged in a reconnaissance, Crimea.
- 20 Th** —1806.—1st Bn. returned from Germany and disembarked at Yarmouth.
- 21 F** —1874.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cape Coast Castle and embarked.
- 22 S** —1826.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Malta. 1900.—11th Day of **Siege of Ladysmith**. Lieut. Pearson died of enteric.
- 23 S** —1900.—Fighting on Tugela, 1st Bn., 7 Riflemen wounded. Rifle Battalion (Reservists 2nd Bn.), 4 Riflemen killed, 2nd Lieuts. Baker-Carr and Dumaresq and 32 Riflemen wounded.
- 24 M** —1811.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. disembarked at Algeçiras. 1814.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish at **VILLE NAVE**. 1855.—Long Enfield rifle issued to 1st Bn. 1900.—1st Bn. on Tugela, Capt. and Qr.-Mr. Stone, Lieut. Digby and 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 25 Tu** —1810.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. arrived at Tarifa. 1879.—4th Bn. returned to Jellalabad from 1st Lughman Expedition.
- 26 W** —1814.—Passage of the **GAVE DU PAU**, 2nd and 3rd Bns.
- 27 Th** —1810.—1st Bn. at skirmish at **BARBA DEL PUERCO**. 1814.—**Battle of Orthez**; 2nd and 3rd Bns. present. 1900.—Cronjé surrendered. 1st Bn. at **Action of Pieter's Hill**; 12 Riflemen killed, Capt. and Adj. Long, and 2nd Lieut. Buxton and 54 Riflemen wounded.
- 28 F** —1801.—Captain Sidney Beckwith's Company of the Rifle Corps embarked on H.M.S. *St. George* (Lord Nelson's flag-ship) for Copenhagen. 1900.—**Relief of Ladysmith**. During Siege 2nd Bn. had 4 officers and 38 Riflemen killed or died of wounds, 9 officers and 114 Riflemen wounded, 1 officer and 34 Riflemen died of disease. 1st Bn. had 25 Riflemen killed and 15 officers and 153 Riflemen wounded.

## MARCH.

- 1 **S** —1811.—2 Cos. of 2nd and 4 Cos. of 3rd Bn. marched from Tarifa for Casas Viejas.
- 2 **5** —1843.—1st Bn. embarked at Malta for Corfu.
- 3 **M** —1811.—3rd Bn. formed advance guard of Graham's force and forded the Laguna de la Janda between Casas Viejas and Vejer. 1900.—1st Bn. marched through **Ladysmith** and bivouacked under Surprise Hill.
- 4 **Tu**—1811.—Night march of Cos. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. between Vejer and Conil. 1889.—4th Bn. detachment returned from Karen Expedition (BURMA).
- 5 **W** —1811.—**Battle of Barrosa**; 2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. present; Capt. Knipe and 19 Riflemen killed, 5 officers and 76 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 **Th**—1811.—Massena retreated from Santarem; 1st Bn. (in advance) started in pursuit. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Lucknow.
- 7 **F** —1811.—Pursuit of Massena, Riflemen mounted behind Royal Dragoons. 1858.—Fighting at Lucknow; 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged.
- 8 **S** —1811.—French dislodged from PAIALVO, by 1st Bn. and two 6-pounders.
- 9 **5** —1811.—Pursuit of Massena; 1st Bn. skirmishing all day. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at LUCKNOW; attack and capture of the Yellow Bungalow.
- 10 **M** —1811.—Pursuit of Massena. 1858.—Fighting at Lucknow.
- 11 **Tu**—1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at action before **Lucknow**; Capt. Thynne and 2 Riflemen killed, Lieut. Cooper and 17 Riflemen wounded.
- 12 **W** —1811.—Combat of the **Redinha**; 1st Bn. lost 4 Riflemen killed, and 2 officers and 9 Riflemen wounded.
- 13 **Th**—1801.—Battle of MANDORA, Egypt. 9 officers and 200 men, who had served in the "Experimental Corps" at Ferrol, engaged in this and other actions of the campaign. 3 officers, Rifle Corps, wounded. 1900.—**Bloemfontein** occupied.
- 14 **F** —1811.—Action near **Casal Nova**; Major John Stewart and Lieut. Strode killed (no return of Riflemen).
- 15 **S** —1811.—Combat at Foz D'AROUCE; 1st Bn., 2 officers wounded (no return of Riflemen).
- 16 **5** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged near SUPREE, Indian Mutiny.

## MARCH.

**17 M** —1812.—1st Bn. at commencement of second Siege of BADAJOZ. 1874.—2nd Bn. arrived at Gibraltar from Gold Coast.

**18 Tu**—1811.—1st Bn. at skirmish at PONTE DE MARCELLA.

**19 W**—1810.—Combat at **Barba del Puerco**; 1st Bn. lost Lieut. Mercer and 7 Riflemen killed and 15 Riflemen wounded. The first fight of the campaign of 1810. 1812.—Sortie from Badajoz repelled.

**20 Th**—1814.—Action of **Tarbes**, fought and won by the 3 Bns. of the 95th Rifles, unaided by other British troops; Captain Duncan and 6 Riflemen killed, 11 officers and 75 Riflemen wounded.

**21 F** —**Good Friday**. 1801.—Battle of ALEXANDRIA; 6 officers of the Rifle Corps and some 200 men of the "Experimental Corps of Riflemen" engaged. 1855.—2nd Bn. augmented to 16 Companies about this time, in the Crimea.

**22 S** —1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at San Cristobal, Badajoz. French gunners picked off by Riflemen.

**23 S** —**Easter Sunday**. 1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in repulse of Sortie from Sebastopol. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Koorsee, near Lucknow.

**24 M** —*Bank Holiday*. 1881.—4th Bn.; Waziri Expedition started from Rawal Pindi.

**25 Tu**—1815.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Ostend (Waterloo Campaign).

**26 W**—1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at storming of **FORT PICURINA**, Badajoz; the 3rd Bn. the first Corps in; Lieut. Stokes, 3rd Bn., the first man in.

**27 Th**—1814.—3rd Bn. drove the French from **TOURNEFEUILLE**; a few Riflemen wounded.

**28 F** —1811.—1st Bn. drove the French from **FREIXEDAS**; Lieut. and Adj. James Stewart killed.

**29 S** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged. French driven from **GUARDA**.

**30 S** —1815.—1st Bn. marched from Bruges to Courtrai. 1852.—1st Bn. disembarked at Algoa Bay, after 3 months' passage on H.M. steamship *Megara* (2nd Kaffir War).

**31 M** —1811.—Siege of BADAJOZ; 1st and 3rd Bns. engaged.

## APRIL.

- 1 Tu**—1800.—**First Parade** of the "**Experimental Corps of Riflemen**" at Horsham Barracks. 1855.—3rd Bn. formed for the **SECOND** time at Haslar, from drafts from depôts of 1st and 2nd Bns.
- 2 W**—1801.—**Battle of Copenhagen**. Lt.-Col. Hon. W. Stewart and Capt. Sidney Beckwith's Co. on board **Lord Nelson's Fleet**. Lt. and Adj. Grant and 2 Riflemen killed, 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 Th**—1811.—Action near **Sabugal**; 1st Bn. and 1 Co. 2nd Bn. present. Lieut. Hon. D. Arbuthnot and 2 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 14 Riflemen wounded.
- 4 F**—1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked for England at end of American War. 1879.—4th Bn., 2nd Lughman Expedition, returned to Jellalabad. 1889.—4th Bn., Popa Expedition, returned (BURMA).
- 5 S**—1858.—Camel Corps formed during Indian Mutiny; officers and 100 men from the 2nd, and the same from the 3rd Bn., and 200 Sikhs, Major Ross in command.
- 6 S**—1812.—**Storming of Badajoz**; Major O'Hare, 8 officers and 57 Riflemen killed, 14 officers and 225 Riflemen wounded. 8 Cos. 1st Bn., 2 Cos. 2nd and 5 Cos. 3rd Bn., took part in attack.
- 7 M**—1889.—4th Bn.; Phuukan Column started (BURMA).
- 8 Tu**—1808.—3 Cos. 1st Bn. embarked for Sweden. 1854.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gallipoli.
- 9 W**—1855.—Second bombardment of **SEBASTOPOL** commenced; Lieut. Hon. A. Anson and 18 Riflemen of 1st Bn. manned the rifle-pits; 4 Riflemen killed.
- 10 Th**—1814.—**Battle of Toulouse**; all 3 Bns. engaged; 14 Riflemen killed and 1 officer and 26 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 F**—1812.—All 3 Bns. left Badajoz and advanced on Madrid.
- 12 S**—1859.—2nd Bn. at skirmish at **AKOUMA**, Indian Mutiny.
- 13 S**—1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at **BAREE**, Indian Mutiny.
- 14 M**—1859.—Ross's Camel Corps started in pursuit of Ferozeshah.
- 15 Tu**—1879.—4th Bn. at **Safed Sung**.

## APRIL.

- 16 W** —1814.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. started from Toulouse in pursuit of Soult.
- 17 Th** —1863.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton, Col.-in-Chief, died. 1856.—1st and 2nd Bns. at parade for Inspection by the Russian General Lüders.
- 18 F** —1863.—Gen. Sir G. Brown appointed Col.-in-Chief, *vice* Lord Seaton.
- 19 S** —1815.—1 Co. 2nd Bn., which had been in Holland since December, 1814, joined the 5 Cos. from England at Leuze, Belgium.
- 20 S** —1815.—Duke of Wellington inspected the 6 Cos. of 2nd Bn. in Belgium. 1855.—Rifle-pits manned and held by volunteers from the 1st Bn., Sebastopol.
- 21 M** —1854.—2nd Bn. commenced to construct the lines of Bulair across the Isthmus of Gallipoli.
- 22 Tu** —1855.—Russians driven from the **Rifle-pits, Sebastopol**. Riflemen Bradshaw, Humpston, and MacGregor awarded the **V.C.** for gallantry on this occasion.
- 23 W** —1811.—1st Bn. defended the Bridge of Marialva, near GALLEGOS; French repulsed.
- 24 Th** —1855.—The slung pelisse and coatee abolished, and tunics substituted.
- 25 F** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged in skirmish through the GOGRA JUNGLE.
- 26 S** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged near Jugdespore.
- 27 S** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged at 2nd attack on Bridge of Marialva. 1815.—6 Cos. of 1st Bn. landed at Ostend (Waterloo Campaign).
- 28 M** —1825.—Horse Guards Order, dated 25th, for 1st and 2nd Bns. to be augmented from 8 to 10 Companies.
- 29 Tu** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged in attack on MUNDEL'S KRANTZ (2nd Kaffir War); 1 officer and 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 30 W** —1814.—All 3 Bns. cantoned in villages on the Lower Garonne.



## MAY.

- 1 Th**—1850.—H.R.H. Prince Arthur born. 1871.—Lieut. H.R.H. Prince Arthur promoted to Captain in 1st Bn.
- 2 F**—1811.—3rd Bn. at combat at FUENTES D'ONOR; 1 officer and 9 Riflemen wounded. 1896.—Rifle Company, Mounted Infantry, Capt. Jenner, Lieuts. Stephens and Vernon, and 60 Riflemen, 2nd and 4th Bns. embarked for S. Africa (Matabele War).
- 3 S**—1855.—199th day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 4 S**—1809.—The 3rd Bn. first raised by drafts from the 1st and 2nd Bns., numbering over 1,000 Riflemen. 1881.—4th Bn. crossed the Waziri Frontier.
- 5 M**—1811.—**Battle of Fuentes d'Onor**; 1st Bn. and 1 Co. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged; Lieut. Westby and 3 Riflemen killed, 13 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 Tu**—1805.—The 2nd Bn. formed at Canterbury, by draft of 21 sergts., 20 corporals, 7 buglers, and 250 Riflemen from 1st Bn.; Major Wade to command.
- 7 W**—1843.—The "Reserve Battalion" of 6 Cos. formed at Dover.
- 8 Th**—1854.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Scutari from Gallipoli.
- 9 F**—1858.—2nd Bn. engaged near NUGGUR, Indian Mutiny.
- 10 S**—1881.—4th Bn. engaged in skirmish at Raznak, WAZIRILAND.
- 11 S**—**Whit Sunday**. 1811.—Sortie from Badajoz.
- 12 M**—*Bank Holiday*. 1811.—Skirmish near ESPEJA; portions of 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Bns. engaged.
- 13 Tu**—1815.—6 Cos. 1st Bn. quartered in Brussels. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at NUGGUR.
- 14 W**—1815.—1 Co. 1st Bn., 1 Co. 2nd Bn., and 2 Cos. 3rd Bn., which had landed in Holland in December, 1814, arrived in Brussels. 1890.—Lee-Metford Magazine Rifle issued to 2nd Bn.
- 15 Th**—1800.—The "Experimental Corps of Riflemen" encamped at Swinley, Windsor Forest.

## MAY.

- 16 F** —1854.—1st Bn. augmented to 12 Cos., 8 "Service" and 4 "Depôt."
- 17 S** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged near the WATERKLOOF (2nd Kaffir War).
- 18 S** —1854.—2nd Bn. at Scutari ordered to be augmented to 12 Cos. (same as 1st Bn.).
- 19 M** —1874.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. brigaded together for Review by Czar of Russia.
- 20 Tu** —1808.—3 Cos. 1st Bn. arrived off Gottenburg, Sweden.
- 21 W** —1813.—All three Bns. broke up from winter quarters, and marched into Spain. Establishment reduced to 6 Cos. per Bn. on account of heavy casualties in campaign of 1812.
- 22 Th** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal. 1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at GOWLOWLEE.
- 23 F** —1858.—Camel Corps engaged at CALPEE.
- 24 S** —1856.—Medals granted by Emperor of the French distributed at Balaclava.
- 25 S** —1809.—1st Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal; joined the Bns. of the 43rd and 52nd in the Downs. 1854.—2nd Bn. reviewed at Scutari by the Sultan and Lord Raglan.
- 26 M** —1858.—Ross's Camel Corps forded the Jumna.
- 27 Tu** —1812.—Regiment (all 3 Bns.) reviewed by Lord Wellington near El Bodon. "You look well and in good fighting order."
- 28 W** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged at INGILBY'S FARM (2nd Kaffir War).
- 29 Th** —1854.—2nd Bn. embarked at Scutari for Varna. 1880.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn appointed Col.-in-Chief.
- 30 F** —1815.—4 Cos. of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Brussels reviewed by the Prince Sovereign of the Netherlands.
- 31 S** —1854.—2nd Bn. encamped at Varna.

## JUNE.

- 1 S** —1860.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) broken up at termination of Indian Mutiny; formed 5th April, 1858. 1901.—Fight near Blesbok Spruit; Lieut. C. H. Dillon (Mounted Infantry) wounded (died on 8th at Standerton).
- 2 M** —1815.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn., on return from New Orleans Expedition landed at Plymouth and marched to join 3 Cos. at Dover (remaining 2 at Brussels). 1881.—4th Bn., Waziri Expedition, returned to Rawal Pindi. 1902.—Peace proclaimed. End of S. African War.
- 3 Tu** —1837.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Dover from Cephalonia. 1852.—2nd Bn. sailed from Quebec for England.
- 4 W** —1856.—1st Bn. embarked at Balacava, in H.M.S. *Apollo*, for England, at termination of Crimean War, having lost 113 Riflemen killed in action, 342 by wounds and disease, and 353 invalided.
- 5 Th** —1854.—2nd Bn. marched from Varna on Schumla.
- 6 F** —1854.—Title of "2nd Lieutenant," used since the regiment was first raised, changed to that of "Ensign"! 1900.—**Pretoria** occupied.
- 7 S** —1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. attacked Spanish camp at St. Pedro, near COLONIA; 2 officers and 27 Riflemen wounded. 1855.—Attack and capture of the Quarries, SEBASTOPOL.
- 8 S** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd. Bn. embarked at Dover for Portugal. 1856.—2nd Bn. embarked at Balacava for England at termination of Crimean War.
- 9 M** —1854.—Minié Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 10 Tu** —1815.—2nd Bn. cantoned along the Belgian Frontier.
- 11 W** —1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. crossed the Pisuerge, in pursuit of the French.
- 12 Th** —1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. at skirmish near the HORMUZA.
- 13 F** —1806.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for South America. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at action of NAWABGUNGE; one officer and 15 Riflemen wounded.
- 14 S** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. joined 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. at Monte Video, after having been 11 months on board ship.
- 15 S** —1813.—All three Bns. crossed the Ebro.
- 16 M** —1815.—**Action of Quatre Bras**; 1st Bn. engaged; Capt. Smyth, Lieut. Lister and 8 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 51 Riflemen wounded.

## JUNE.

- 17 Tu**—1815.—2nd Bn. reached Waterloo and bivouacked.
- 18 W**—1813.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at San Millan (Spain); 4 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 13 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—**BATTLE OF WATERLOO**—6 Cos. 1st Bn., Lieuts. Stillwell and Johnson and 20 Riflemen killed, 13 officers and 124 Riflemen wounded; 6 Cos. 2nd Bn., 34 Riflemen killed, 14 officers and 179 Riflemen wounded; 2 Cos. 3rd Bn., Captain Eeles and 3 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 36 Riflemen wounded. 1855.—**Attack on the Redan**; Capt. Forman, Lieut. Boileau and 33 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 89 Riflemen wounded.
- 19 Th**—1815.—All three Battalions advanced on Paris. 1855.—Rifleman Flannery, 1st Bn., found dead 200 yards inside of Russian abattis, Sebastopol.
- 20 F**—1858.—Short rifles issued to 4th Bn.
- 21 S**—1813.—**Battle of Vittoria**. All 3 Bns. engaged. The Riflemen captured the *first* French gun. 1887.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at Jubilee of Queen Victoria.
- 22 S**—1815.—Napoleon I. abdicated. Allies marching on Paris. 1897.—2nd Bn. at Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria.
- 23 M**—1813.—Pursuit after Vittoria. All 3 Bns. at skirmish at ECHARRI ABANEZ; Riflemen mounted behind Royal Dragoons.
- 24 Tu**—1813.—Pursuit of French after Vittoria. All 3 Bns. engaged near LA CUENCA, and captured the *last* gun of the French army.
- 25 W**—1855.—252nd day of the Siege of Sebastopol.
- 26 Th**—1857.—Queen Victoria presented the **V.C.** to Brevet-Major Hon. H. Clifford, Brevet-Major C. T. Bourchier, Capt. W. J. Cuninghame, Lieut. John Knox, Riflemen Wheatley, Bradshaw, MacGregor and Humpston, "For Valour" during the Crimean War.
- 27 F**—1859.—2nd Bn. arrived at Lucknow, having been 20 months in the field and marched over 1,745 miles.
- 28 S**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Ensenada de Barragon. 1837.—2nd Bn. at Coronation of Queen Victoria.
- 29 S**—1858.—Ross's Camel Corps inspected by Lord Canning and Sir Colin Campbell at Allahabad. 1897.—3rd Bn. started on Tochi Valley Expedition.
- 30 M**—1815.—March on Paris. 1st Bn. crossed the Oise at Pont St. Maxence, 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Chantilly.

## JULY.

- 1 Tu**—1859.—2nd Bn. went into Barracks at Lucknow. Since Nov., 1857, when it took the field, its losses were 10 officers, 20 sergeants and 226 Riflemen.
- 2 W**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. attacked Spaniards at Passo Chico, and drove them into Buenos Ayres; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 22 Riflemen wounded. 1812.—1st Bn. engaged at RUEDA, Spain.
- 3 Th**—1809.—The 1st Bn., 43rd and 52nd, landed at Vallada, in the Tagus, and were formed into "**The Light Brigade**," under Major-General Craufurd. 1855.—Capt. Fyers's piquet lost 8 killed and 5 wounded in trenches, Sebastopol.
- 4 F**—1807.—2 Cos. 1st Bn. skirmishing near BUENOS AYRES; 2 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 4 Riflemen wounded. 1810.—1st Bn. engaged at Bridge of Marialva.
- 5 S**—1807.—**Attack on Buenos Ayres**; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; Capt. Jenkinson, Lieut. Turner and 90 Riflemen killed, 9 officers and 139 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 S**—1811.—Capt. Hart's Co., 2nd Bn., sailed for Spain. Capt. Beckwith's Co., 2nd Bn., sailed for Spain about same time in 1810. (These two Companies were attached to 1st Bn.)
- 7 M**—1813.—1st Bn. engaged at CAZARCA, Spain. 1815.—British Army **marched into Paris** after Waterloo. The *first man to enter* was Lieut. and Adj. Harry Smith, of 2nd Bn. The *first corps to enter* was the 2nd Bn.; it camped in the Champs Elysées. 1852.—1st Bn. engaged at FULLER'S HOEK, 2nd Kaffir War.
- 8 Tu**—1814.—3rd Bn. embarked at Bordeaux and sailed for England. 1852.—1st Bn. engaged at the Waterkloof.
- 9 W**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn., under Beckwith, embarked at Deal for Denmark. 1815.—1st Bn. encamped at Clichy, near Paris.
- 10 Th**—1815.—Hd. Qrs. and 5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Dover for Ostend.
- 11 F**—1856.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Portsmouth from the Crimea, having lost 132 Riflemen killed in action, and 353 died of disease (574 men wounded).
- 12 S**—1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Buenos Ayres for Monte Video. 1815.—3rd Bn. landed at Ostend and marched on Paris. 1898.—2nd Bn. left Malta for Egypt.
- 13 S**—1807.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Copenhagen. 1814.—1st and 2nd Bns. embarked near Bordeaux for England. 1854.—1st Bn. embarked at Portsmouth for Crimea.
- 14 M**—1811.—Capt. Hart's Co., 1st Bn., landed at Lisbon. 1890.—Rifle Caps issued to 2nd Bn.

## JULY.

- 15 Tu**—1813.—1st Bn. drove the French from the heights of **SANTA BARBARA**.
- 16 W**—1898.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cairo.
- 17 Th**—1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. arrived in England from Bordeaux at **end of Peninsular War**.
- 18 F**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish near Castrejon.
- 19 S**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the **GUARENA**.
- 20 S**—1809.—8 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Holland (**WALCHEREN EXPEDITION**).
- 21 M**—1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. forded the River Tormes, waist-deep, above Salamanca.
- 22 Tu**—1812.—**Battle of Salamanca**. All 3 Bns. present, but slightly engaged; 3 Riflemen killed, 24 Riflemen wounded.
- 23 W**—1809.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for Holland to join 2nd Bn. 1812.—Pursuit of Marmont after Salamanca; Regiment engaged near the **TORMES** River.
- 24 Th**—1810.—**Combat of the Coa**; 1st Bn. lost Capt. Creagh, Lieuts. McLeod and Reilly, and 11 Riflemen killed, 9 officers and 55 Riflemen wounded. 1852.—1st Bn. attacked and captured kraals on the **WATERKLOOF**.
- 25 F**—1825.—1st Bn. divided into 6 "Service" and 4 "Dépôt" Cos.
- 26 S**—1806.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. embarked at Gravesend for South America.
- 27 S**—1809.—The Light Brigade, under Craufurd, reached Naval Moral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
- 28 M**—1809.—The Light Brigade started at dawn on their famous forced march on Talavera. **Battle of Talavera**; Major Bunbury with detachments of 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged.
- 29 Tu**—1809.—The **Light Brigade** reached Talavera early in the morning after having **marched 45 miles in 25 hours**. 1810.—2 Cos. 3rd Bn. joined 3 Cos. of same Bn. and 2 Cos. 2nd Bn., at Cadiz, then besieged by French.
- 30 W**—1809.—2nd Bn. sailed from the Downs for Holland (Walcheren Expedition), being brigaded with 43rd and 52nd, under Gen. Hon. W. Stewart. N.B.—The 1st Bn. was at this time also brigaded with the other battalions of the 43rd and 52nd in Portugal, under Craufurd.
- 31 Th**—1809.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in outpost affair near **FLUSHING**; 1 officer and 10 Riflemen wounded.

## AUGUST.

- 1 **F** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Mondego Bay, Portugal. 1809.—8 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Deal for Walcheren. 1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at BRIDGE OF JANCÍ, Spain.
- 2 **S** —1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at ECHALAR, Spain. 1868.—F.M. Sir E. Blakeney, Col.-in-Chief, died.
- 3 **S** —1809.—2nd Bn. engaged near FLUSHING. 1868.—F.M. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales appointed Col.-in-Chief.—H.R.H. Prince Arthur gazetted Lieut., Rifle Brigade. 1896.—Rifle Company (2nd and 4th Bns.), Mounted Infantry, at Storming of Makoni's Kraal, S. Africa; 1 Rifleman wounded.
- 4 **M** —*Bank Holiday*. 1810.—“**The Light Division**” formed under Craufurd at Alameda. 1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. embarked for India (Mutiny).
- 5 **Tu**—1885.—Rifle Company Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.), of Nile Expeditionary Force, broken up (was formed 24 Aug., 1884).
- 6 **W** —1854.—1st Bn. disembarked at Constantinople.
- 7 **Th**—1857.—2nd Bn. embarked at Kingstown for service in India (Mutiny).
- 8 **F** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. sailed from Monte Video for England.
- 9 **S** —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed on South Beveland.
- 10 **S** —1809.—Siege of Flushing. 1854.—1st Bn. landed on Asiatic side of Bosporus. Enfield rifles issued to 1st Bn.
- 11 **M** —1809.—**Flushing** surrendered; 2nd Bn. lost 11 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 21 Riflemen wounded.
- 12 **Tu**—1850.—1st Bn. having landed at Gravesend, marched to Canterbury on return from 1st Kaffir War.
- 13 **W** —1812.—Regiment (all three Battalions) **marched into Madrid**.
- 14 **Th**—1855.—302nd day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 15 **F** —1808.—2nd Bn. attacked French piquets at Obidos; **first affair in the Peninsular War**; Lieut. Bunbury and 1 Rifleman killed, 2 officers and 6 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—Capitulation of WALCHEREN.
- 16 **S** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 5 Cos. 2nd Bn. under Major-Gen. Sir A. Wellesley, landed at Vedback and covered the advance on Copenhagen.
- 17 **S** —1807.—Outpost affair of 1st Bn. outside COPENHAGEN; 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded. 1808.—**Battle of Roleia**; 2nd Bn. lost 17 Riflemen killed, and 3 officers and 30 Riflemen wounded.

## AUGUST.

- 18 M** —1877.—4th Bn. first paraded with Martini-Henry rifles.
- 19 Tu**—1808.—2 Cos. 1st Bn. disembarked at Peniche, in Portugal and joined 3 Cos. (which had sailed for Sweden on April 8). 1898.—2nd Bn. left the Atbara for Khartoum.
- 20 W** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at SULTANPORE, 3rd Bn. engaged at NASSREGUNGE.
- 21 Th**—1808.—**Battle of Vimiera**; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; 2nd Bn. lost 37 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 43 Riflemen wounded; 1st Bn. losses unrecorded. 1811.—4 Cos. 3rd Bn. joined Light Division.
- 22 F** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at SULTANPORE on the Goomtee. 1880.—1st Bn. sailed in H.M.S. *Jumna* for India.
- 23 S** —1858.—4th Bn. landed at Malta.
- 24 S** —1807.—2nd Bn. engaged outside COPENHAGEN. 1812.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. at combat of SAN LUCAR EL MAYOR. 1884.—Formation of Rifle Company, Camel Corps, for Nile Expedition; 2nd and 3rd Bns. sent 2 officers and 50 men.
- 25 M** —**Regimental Birthday**. 1800.—**Experimental Corps of Riflemen** landed at Ferrol, and engaged Spaniards; Lieut.-Col. Stewart severely wounded. 1800.—**The Rifle Corps** formally embodied under Col. Coote Manningham. 1813.—1st Regimental Dinner at Santa Barbara, Spain. 1815.—2nd Regimental Dinner at St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris.
- 26 Tu**—1800.—Action at FERROL renewed; 3 officers and 8 Riflemen wounded. 1809.—Major-Gen. Sir Coote Manningham, 1st Colonel-in-Chief, died, from effects of Corunna campaign.
- 27 W** —1812.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in action at SEVILLE. 1865.—Gen. Sir George Brown, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1900.—2nd Bn. at **Attack on Bergendal**. Capts. W. Steward, Lysley, E. Campbell and 23 Riflemen killed or died of wounds. Lieut.-Col. Metcalfe, Capts. Alexander, H. Maitland, 2nd Lieut. Basset and 51 Riflemen wounded. Rifleman E. Durrant awarded the **V.C.**
- 28 Th**—1865.—F.M. Sir Edward Blakeney appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
- 29 F** —1807.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at KRÖGE, Denmark. "A few men of the 95th fell" (Sir A. Wellesley). 1848.—Action of **Boem Platz**. Dutch Boers defeated; Capt. Murray and 6 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 8 Riflemen wounded.
- 30 S** —1854.—2nd Bn. embarked at Varna for the Crimea.
- 31 S** —1809.—Gen. Sir D. Dundas, Commander-in-Chief, appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1813.—**Storming of San Sebastian**; 50 volunteers from each battalion; 8 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 16 Riflemen wounded. **Defence of the Bridge of Vera** by all 3 Bns.; Capt. Cadoux and 18 Riflemen killed, 4 officers and 53 Riflemen wounded.



## SEPTEMBER.

- 1 M** —1855.—Capt. Balfour and 50 Riflemen (volunteers from 2nd Bn.) covered a sap from 5th parallel, Sebastopol. Lieut. Cary and 1 Rifleman killed, 15 Riflemen wounded.
- 2 Tu**—1898.—**Battle of Khartoum.** 2nd Bn. engaged. 1 Rifleman killed, 8 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 W** —1874.—2nd Bn. ordered to Gold Coast (**ASHANTEE EXPEDITION**).
- 4 Th**—1854.—349th day of Siege of Sebastopol.
- 5 F** —1841.—2nd Bn. embarked at Deptford for Bermuda. 1855.—Capt. Balfour and 52 Riflemen 2nd Bn. seized Russian rifle-pits, Sebastopol. 1 Rifleman killed, 8 wounded.
- 6 S** —1839.—Brunswick rifle issued to Regiment, in place of the Baker rifle.
- 7 S** —1807.—Surrender of **Copenhagen.** 1854.—1st. Bn. landed at Varna.
- 8 M** —1855.—**Final Attack on Sebastopol;** 2nd Bn. engaged in assault on **REDAN;** Capt. Hammond, Lieut. Ryder, and 23 Riflemen killed, 8 officers and 137 Riflemen wounded.
- 9 Tu**—1855.—**Sebastopol entered** by the Allies. Russians blew up their magazines, barracks, &c., and set town on fire before retreating.
- 10 W** —1855.—The losses of the 1st and 2nd Bns. in the trenches during the Siege of Sebastopol (not otherwise accounted for) amounted to 175 Riflemen killed, and 143 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 Th**—1848.—Rebel Boers sent in their submission to Sir Harry Smith; 1st Bn. returned to Bloemfontein.
- 12 F** —1812.—2nd Bn. left Lisbon, *en route* for Spain. 1898.—2nd Bn. left Khartoum.
- 13 S** —1858.—3rd Bn. at capture of **FORT MANDALA.** 1864.—Whitworth rifles issued to 4th Bn.
- 14 S** —1809.—2nd Bn. landed at Dover from **WALCHEREN EXPEDITION,** having lost over 300 men by fever in 6 weeks (5 sergeants and 128 Riflemen died within 3 months of disembarkation). 1854.—1st and 2nd Bns. landed in Crimea.
- 15 M** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged on the **WATERKLOOF.**

## SEPTEMBER.

- 16 Tu**—1810.—Retreat on Torres Vedras commenced; Light Division left as rear-guard at Colorico.
- 17 W**—1857.—First man attested for the 4th Bn. 1901.—Fight near De Jager's Drift, Lieut. Blowitt (Mounted Infantry) killed.
- 18 Th**—1810.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged at ALCALA DE LAS GAZULES. 1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Plymouth for New Orleans Expedition, exactly two months after their return from Peninsular War.
- 19 F**—1854.—2nd Bn. engaged at BULGANAK, Crimea.
- 20 S**—1809.—1st Bn. engaged at CELORICO. 1854.—**Battle of the Alma**; 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; 2nd Bn. covered the advance; 11 Riflemen killed; 1 officer and 38 Riflemen wounded.
- 21 S**—1813.—All 3 Bns. camped on the Bidassoa, south of the Pass of Vera. 1898.—2nd Bn. embarked at Alexandria for Crete.
- 22 M**—1811.—1st Bn. at Skirmish near Ciudad Rodrigo. 1852.—Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 23 Tu**—1852.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince Consort appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1897.—2nd Bn. embarked for Malta.
- 24 W**—1854.—2nd Bn. covered the advance to the Belbeck.
- 25 Th**—1810.—1st Bn. engaged in rear-guard affair at Mora Morta. 1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at Mackenzie's Farm, Crimea.
- 26 F**—1810.—1st Bn. engaged at Sula. 1854.—2nd Bn. reached Balaclava.
- 27 S**—1810.—**Battle of Busaco**; 1st Bn. engaged. 1811.—1st Bn. at skirmish of ALDEA DE PONTE.
- 28 S**—1854.—1st Bn. encamped before Sebastopol.
- 29 M**—**Michaelmas Day**. 1854.—2nd Bn. marched from Balaclava to Sebastopol and bivouacked at Kamish.
- 30 Tu**—1876.—Major H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn promoted to Lieut.-Colonel to command the 1st Bn., dated 27 September.

## OCTOBER.

- 1 **W** —1869.—The Glengarry cap first taken into wear.
- 2 **Th**—1854.—2nd Bn. camped on east and in rear of Quarries, Sebastopol, where it remained during the siege. 1899.—2nd. Bn. left Crete for South Africa.
- 3 **F** —1810.—Retreat on TORRES VEDRAS, Light Division formed rear-guard at Pombal.
- 4 **S** —1817.—2nd Bn. went into barracks at Valenciennes.
- 5 **§** —1854.—Ground broken before Sebastopol.
- 6 **M** —1811.—Regiment employed in blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo.
- 7 **Tu**—1813.—**Forcing the Pass of Vera**; all three Battalions engaged. Capt. Gibbons, Lieuts. Campbell and J. Hill, and 31 Riflemen killed, 6 officers and 161 Riflemen wounded.
- 8 **W** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. sailed from Falmouth for Portugal. 1858.—Det. 3rd Bn. engaged at JAMO, Indian Mutiny. The C. in C. "requested marked attention to the gallantry of Lieut. Green, who was dangerously wounded, 14 sabre cuts, left arm and right thumb amputated." 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded.
- 9 **Th**—1833.—2nd Bn. left Corfu for Cephalonia. 1900.—Det. 1st Bn. engaged at **Vlakfontein**. Capts. A. D. Stewart and Paget and 1 Rifleman killed, 5 Riflemen wounded.
- 10 **F** —1810.—1st Bn. engaged at ALEMQUER. Reached the lines of TORRES VEDRAS at Arriuda.
- 11 **S** —1858.—2nd Bn. recrossed the Goomtee in pursuit of Mutineers.
- 12 **§** —1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. sailed from Madeira for New Orleans. 1854.—Rifleman Wheatley won the **V.C.** by throwing a live shell over a parapet, Trenches, Sebastopol.
- 13 **M** —1858.—Ross's Camel Corps (Detachments 2nd and 3rd Bns.) pursued the Mutineers in the Jugdespore jungles.
- 14 **Tu**—1810.—Lines of Torres Vedras, 1st Bn. engaged at SOBRAL; 2 officers wounded; several Riflemen killed and wounded. 1854.—2nd Bn. piquet under Capt. Fyers drove off Russians.
- 15 **W** —1854.—Four Riflemen crept up to within 500 yards of Sebastopol and fired into the windows of the Grand Barracks.

## OCTOBER.

- 16 Th**—1854.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. engaged in 5-gun Battery, Sebastopol. 1895.—Capt. F. E. Lawrence killed at MGOBANI, E. Africa, whilst on Special Service.
- 17 F**—1854.—The Allies opened fire on SEBASTOPOL.
- 18 S**—1805.—5 Cos. of 1st Bn. landed at Cuxhaven, and formed advance guard of army moving on Bremen.
- 19 S**—1847.—Surrender of the Gaika Chief, Sandilli, to 1st Bn.; end of the 1st Kaffir War.
- 20 M**—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at SUKRETA (Indian Mutiny). 1899.—Lieut.-Col. John Sherston, *D.S.O.*, killed at Action of Talana Hill.
- 21 Tu**—1858.—4 Cos. 3rd Bn. at assault and capture of FORT BIRWAH; Lieut. Richards and 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 27 Riflemen wounded. 3rd Bn. at Skirmish of KHOOTH KHAS.
- 22 W**—1873.—4th Bn. sailed for India.
- 23 Th**—1818.—2nd Bn. at Review at Neuville; Emperor of Russia, King of Prussia, &c., present. 1858.—3rd Bn. engaged at KHURGURH, Indian Mutiny.
- 24 F**—1874.—Martini-Henry Rifle issued to 2nd Bn.
- 25 S**—1854.—Battle of Balaclava; Lieut. Godfrey and a few Riflemen silenced a Russian Battery.
- 26 S**—1805.—1st Bn. entered BREMEN. 1808.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. disembarked at Corunna. 1854.—2nd Bn. piquet engaged in obstinate fight in CAREENAGE RAVINE.
- 27 M**—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at MITHARDEN, Indian Mutiny.
- 28 Tu**—1858.—2nd Bn. occupied Fort Kataree. 1899.—1st Bn. embarked at Southampton for South Africa.
- 29 W**—1812.—2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. engaged at ARANJUEZ; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer and 8 Riflemen wounded. 1815.—2nd Bn. occupied quarters at Versailles. 1902.—1st Bn. landed at Portsmouth from South Africa.
- 30 Th**—1818.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calais, after 3½ years with the army of occupation in France. 1899.—2nd Bn. arrived at Ladysmith, and engaged at Lombard's Kop, 2 Riflemen wounded.
- 31 F**—1812.—Madrid evacuated, 1st Bn. and 2nd Bn. retreated on Salamanca. 1818.—1st Bn. embarked at Calais for England.

## NOVEMBER.

- 1 **S** —1854.—During the preceding 3 weeks, the 1st and 2nd Bns. lost 11 Riflemen killed, and 1 officer and 27 Riflemen wounded in the Trenches, Sebastopol. 1899.—General Sir Redvers Buller and Staff landed at Cape Town. 2nd Bn. at **Ladysmith**. **Commencement of Siege**.
- 2 **S** —1857.—Enfield Rifles issued to the 4th Bn.
- 3 **M** —1806.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. cantoned at Oldenburg; Expedition to Germany.
- 4 **Tu**—1857.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta, the first of the Rifle Brigade who ever served in India.
- 5 **W**—1854.—**Battle of Inkerman**; 1st and 2nd Bns. lost Bt.-Major Rooper, Capt. Cartwright, Lieut. Malcolm, and 30 Riflemen killed, 3 officers and 58 Riflemen wounded.
- 6 **Th**—1814.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. embarked at Deal for Flanders. 1899.—Skirmish outside of **Ladysmith**.
- 7 **F** —1812.—Retreat from Madrid on Salamanca; 1st and 2nd Bns. crossed the Tormes at Alba. (Retreat continued into Portugal on 15th.)
- 8 **S** —1811.—All 3 Bns. engaged in Blockade of **CIUDAD RODRIGO**.
- 9 **S** —1858.—2nd Bn. advanced against **FORT AMETHIE**. 1899.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged on Observation Hill, **Ladysmith**; 2nd Lieut. Lethbridge and 1 Rifleman killed, and 4 Riflemen wounded.
- 10 **M** —1813.—**Battle of the Nivelle**; all 3 Bns. engaged; Lieut. Doyle and 11 Riflemen killed, 10 officers and 76 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 **Tu**—1853.—1st Bn. left Algoa Bay in H.M.S. *Simoom* at end of 2nd Kaffir War. 1858.—Mutineers evacuated Fort Amethie, 2nd Bn. started in pursuit.
- 12 **W** —1808.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. (with Sir John Moore) entered Spain.
- 13 **Th**—1807.—5 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Deal from Copenhagen. 1846.—1st Bn. landed at Algoa Bay for 1st Kaffir War. 1873.—2nd Bn. embarked at Cork for the Gold Coast.
- 14 **F** —1854.—Great storm at Balaclava; 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. in trenches for 48 hours. 1897.—3rd Bn. arrived at Rawal Pindi from Tochi (3 officers and 117 Riflemen died from disease between August and December).
- 15 **S** —1855.—Great explosion in French siege train, Sebastopol; 3 Riflemen killed, 1 officer wounded.

# NOVEMBER.

- 16 S** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. landed at Deal on return from Denmark.
- 17 M** —1812.—1st Bn. at combat on the HUEBRA near San Munoz. 1874.—2nd Bn. left Portsmouth for Gibraltar.
- 18 Tu** —1812.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in last day of the retreat from Madrid; 3 Riflemen killed, 11 wounded.
- 19 W** —1810.—Pursuit of Massena; 1st Bn. in reconnaissance at Valle, near Santarem; "slight loss."
- 20 Th** —1854.—Gallant Exploit at the Rifle Pits, Sebastopol; Lieut. Tryon and 9 Riflemen killed, 17 Riflemen wounded; Lieuts. Bouchier and Cuninghame got the **V.C.** and Colour-Sergt. Hicks the French War Medal.
- 21 F** —1813.—1st Bn. drove in French outposts at BAYONNE. 1878.—4th Bn. crossed the Afghan frontier; capture of Ali Masjid.
- 22 S** —1867.—2nd Bn. landed at Portsmouth from India. 1874.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to the 1st Bn.
- 23 S** —1813.—1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged in skirmish at ARCANGUES; 1 officer and 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 24 M** —1874.—2nd Bn. landed at Gibraltar.
- 25 Tu** —1812.—All 3 Bns. went into winter quarters at Alameda and Espeja, close of the campaign. 1899.—1st Bn. landed at Durban.
- 26 W** —1805.—1st Bn. at Occupation of Bremen. 1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. in action before CAWNPORE. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at HYDEBURH.
- 27 Th** —1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in repulse of the GWALIOR Contingent, 3 officers wounded. 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. arrived at Cawnpore from Futtehpoore (having marched 48½ miles in 26 hours), in time to take part in engagement.
- 28 F** —1857.—Action at Cawnpore; 6 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged; Lieut.-Col. Woodford and 5 Riflemen killed, 2 officers and 19 Riflemen wounded.
- 29 S** —1857.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged in skirmish at CAWNPORE; 3 Riflemen killed and 3 officers and 5 Riflemen wounded. 1877.—4th Bn., 1st party started on JOWAKI EXPEDITION.
- 30 S** —1839.—Percussion Brunswick rifle issued to the Regiment, in place of Flint-lock Baker rifle, in use since 1800.

## DECEMBER.

- 1 M**—1857.—3rd Bn. at Futtehpore ordered to Cawnpore.
- 2 Tu**—1854.—Second parallel before Sebastopol opened; 1st Bn. piquet drove Russians out of the Advanced Trench; 1 Rifleman killed, 2 Riflemen wounded.
- 3 W**—1815.—3rd Bn. marched out of Paris for Calais. 1858.—3rd Bn. at capture of Fort Oomrai.
- 4 Th**—1877.—4th Bn.: affair on Shergasha Ridge, Jowaki Expedition.
- 5 F**—1857.—3rd Bn. joined 2nd Bn. at Cawnpore. 1861.—5-grooved Naval Enfield Rifle issued to 1st Bn.
- 6 S**—1857.—Final **Battle of Cawnpore**; 2nd and 3rd Bns. lost 1 Rifleman killed and 1 officer and 19 Riflemen wounded. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at **BYRAM GHAT**. 3rd Bn. engaged at **FUTTEHPORE**.
- 7 S**—1895.—1 officer and 25 men 2nd Bn. embarked for Ashantee with "Special Service Corps."
- 8 M**—1877.—4th Bn.: destruction of villages in Bori Valley, Jowaki Expedition.
- 9 Tu**—1813.—Passage of the Nive: all 3 Bns. sharply engaged. 1814.—1 Co. 1st, 1 Co. 2nd, and 2 Cos. 3rd Bn. embarked at Deal for Holland.
- 10 W**—1813.—**Battle of the Nive**; all 3 Bns. engaged; Lieut. Hopwood and 9 Riflemen killed, 75 Riflemen wounded.
- 11 Th**—1858.—Camel Corps (2nd and 3rd Bns.) engaged at **SHAHGURH**. 2nd Bn. crossed the Gogra. 1899.—2nd Bn. **Night Sortie from Ladysmith**. Boer 4.7 howitzer captured and destroyed. Lieut. Fergusson and 15 Riflemen killed, Capt. G. Paley, Lieut. Davenport, 2nd Lieut. Bond and 32 Riflemen wounded, 5 Riflemen (stretcher-bearers) taken prisoners.
- 12 F**—1854.—Piquet of 1st Bn. violently attacked by Russians near Woronzow road, who were driven back.
- 13 S**—1813.—Skirmish at **BASSUSSARI**, near the Nive. 1888.—4th Bn. detachment joined Karen Expedition (**BURMA**).
- 14 S**—1861.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Prince Consort, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1888.—4th Bn.: Yoma Hill Column started (**BURMA**).
- 15 M**—1861.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1899.—1st Bn. at **Battle of Colenso**, 2nd Lieut. Graham and 5 Riflemen wounded. Capt. Congreve wounded in trying to save guns and awarded the **V.C.**
- 16 Tu**—1858.—3rd Bn. having crossed the Gogra, advanced (**Trans-Gogra Campaign**). 1901.—4th Bn. embarked at Queenstown for South Africa.

## DECEMBER.

- 17 W**—1814.—4 Cos. of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. disembarked at Island of Tholen and marched on Bergen-op-Zoom.
- 18 Th**—1813.—Regiment cantoned about Arcangues; end of Campaign of 1813.
- 19 F**—1815.—1st Bn. entered Paris and occupied barracks in the Rue de Clichy.
- 20 S**—1808.—The 5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn., which had landed at Corunna on Oct. 26, on this day joined the 5 Cos. of 1st and 4 Cos. of the 2nd (which had served at Roleia and Vimiera), at Sahagun. 1810.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. at **Defence of Tarifa**, 2 Riflemen killed, 16 Riflemen wounded. 1852.—1st Bn. at **Action of the Berea**, S. Africa; 3 Riflemen killed.
- 21 S**—1854.—Sortie from Sebastopol repulsed.
- 22 M**—1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. engaged at **New Orleans**; 23 Riflemen killed 3 officers and 59 Riflemen wounded (total loss over 1-5th of their number).
- 23 Tu**—1871.—Busbies taken in wear by 2nd Bn.
- 24 W**—1877.—4th Bn. 2nd party ordered to start on **Jowaki Expedition**.
- 25 Th**—**Christmas Day**. 1808.—Retreat of Corunna commenced; 1st Bn. on rear-guard with Sir John Moore; 2nd Bn. on rear-guard with General Craufurd. 1818.—3rd Bn. disbanded. 1857.—3rd Bn. engaged at **PUTARAH**.
- 26 F**—*Bank Holiday*. 1808.—2nd Bn. engaged at **CASTRO PIPA**. 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at **CHURDAH**; captured 5 guns. 1900.—1st Bn. engaged near **Greylingstad**; 11 Riflemen killed, Capt. Radclyffe, Lieut. M. White and 45 Riflemen wounded.
- 27 S**—1858.—2nd Bn. at capture of **FORT MEDJIDIA**; 1 Rifleman killed, 6 Riflemen wounded.
- 28 S**—1808.—Retreat of **CORUNNA**; 1st Bn. sharply engaged at **BENAVENTE**. 1814.—3rd Bn. engaged at second combat before New Orleans; 1 Rifleman killed, 4 Riflemen wounded.
- 29 M**—1857.—2nd Bn. at capture of **FORT ETAWAH**.
- 30 Tu**—1877.—4th Bn. arrived at **BORI PASS**, Jowaki; forced it next day.
- 31 W**—1811.—Assault by French on **Tarifa** repulsed; 1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged; 1 Rifleman killed, 1 Rifleman wounded. 1846.—1st Bn. engaged in skirmish on the Kei river. 1858.—2nd Bn. in skirmish on the Raptée.



# ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS

## OF

### THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

*Members of the Rifle Brigade Club are shown thus \*.*

Abercromby, <i>Hon. J.</i> , 62, Palmerston Place, Edinburgh, N.B.	War Services, &c.
* à Court-Repington, Lt.-Col. C., <i>C.M.G.</i> , Naval and Military Club	<i>Afghan War</i> , 1878 (medal and clasp). <i>Nile Expedition</i> , 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, <i>C.M.G.</i> ).
* Adair, Capt. <i>Sir F. E. S.</i> , <i>Bart.</i> , Flixton Hall, Bungay, Suffolk	
* Alexander, Col. B. F., Wilsley, Cranbrook, Kent	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> , wounded (medal & clasp). <i>Canada</i> , 1870 (medal and clasp).
* [5] Ames, Frederick, Esq., Hawford Lodge, Worcester	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp).
* Annesley, Capt., A.S.E., 5, Leinster Gardens, Hyde Park, W.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1901-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
* Bagot, Lieut.-Col. V. S., 26, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1896 and 1870 (medal and 2 clasps).
Baker-Carr, Capt. C. D'A. B. S., 47, Clarence Square, Cheltenham	<i>Nile Expedition</i> , 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902, wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps)
* Baker-Carr, Major R. G. T., <i>M.V.O.</i> , Army and Navy Club	

- War Services, &c.
- \* [10] Bell, Capt. M. G. E., Oswald's, Bishopsbourne, Canterbury. *N.W. Frontier, 1897-8 (medal and clasp). East Africa, 1903-4 (medal and clasp).*
  - \* Bentinck, Major *Baron, C.M.G., D.S.O.*, Banchory Lodge, St. Ternan, Kincardineshire, N.B. *South Africa, 1899-1902; wounded (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, D.S.O.).*
  - \* Bernard, Capt. R. P. H., Bury Green, Cheshunt, Herts. *South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*
  - \* Bingham, Col. *Lord*, 10, Gloucester Place, W. *Bechuanaland, 1884-85.*
  - \* Blacker, Capt. F. St. J., Kinneagh, Newbridge, Kildare *South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
  - \* [15] Bligh, *Hon.* N. G., Cobham Hall, Gravesend, Kent  
Blois, E. W., Esq., 8, Ennismore Gardens, S.W.  
Bootle-Wilbraham, *Hon.* V. R., Fairfield Estate, Peermard, *via* Periacolam, Travancore, S. India *Burma, 1889 (medal and clasp).*
  - \* Borthwick, Lt.-Col. A., *M.V.O.*, Chief Constable, Midlothian, Edinburgh, N.B.
  - \* Bosanquet, N. E. T., Esq., Arthur's, St. James's Street, S.W. *South Africa, 1900 (Queen's medal and clasp).*
  - \* [20] Boyle, Col. Gerald E., 48, Queen's Gate Terrace, S.W.
  - \* Bradford, Gen. W. H., United Service Club, Ridgemount, Bournemouth *Crimea, Alma (medal and clasp & Turkish medal).*
  - \* Bradshaw, Surg.-Major-Gen. *Sir* A. F., *K.C.B.*, Hon. Physician to the King, 111, Banbury Road, Oxford *Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp). Afghan War, 1879. Zhob Valley, 1884. Hazara Expedition, 1891 (medal and clasp, C.B.).*
  - \* Brand, *Hon.* R., Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly *South Africa, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*
  - \* Brownrigg, Col. H. S., 55, Drayton Gardens, S.W. *Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp). Jowaki Expedition (medal and clasp). Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal).*
  - \* [25] Buchanan, Lt.-Col. H. B., Arthur's, St. James's Street, S.W.
  - Buller, N. M., Esq., Junior Naval and Military Club *South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Bunbury, Lt.-Col. C. T., Cotswold House, Christchurch Road, Winchester Canada, 1866 (medal and clasp).
- \* Burnell-Milnes, Major E. A. P., Junior Carlton Club
- \* Burn, Major H. Pelham, Cliff House, Cromer Burma, 1886-7 (medal and clasp).
- \* [30] Byrne, Capt. G. B., Ashfolds, Rusper, Sussex Nile Expedition, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Cairns, Capt. *Earl*, Farleigh House, Bath South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Campbell, Capt. Arthur C., 30, Clarges Street, W.
- \* Cary, Col. L. F. B., Tor Abbey, Torquay Crimea (in Royal Navy), bombardment of Sebastopol (medal and clasp, and Turkish medal). Ashantee (medal and clasp). Burma, 1886-8 (medal and clasp).
- \* Chamberlin, Lt.-Col. E. H., 60, Jermyn Street, S.W. Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp). N. W. Frontier, 1863-4 (medal and clasp).
- \* [35] Cholmondeley, Lt.-Col. H. C., C.B., Edstaston, Wem, Salop Afghan War, 1878-1879 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1900 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, C.B.).
- Clammorris, *Lord*, Bangor Castle, Co. Down Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
- Clarke, Capt. C. H. G. M., M.V.O., 20, Lennox Gardens, S.W. Nile Expedition, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal).
- \* Clerk, Col. J., C.S.I., C.V.O., Percival House, Blackwater Road, Eastbourne Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp, Turkish medal).
- Clifton, Capt. A. W., Warton Hall, Lytham, Lancashire Kaffir War, 1852-3 (medal). Crimea, Alma, Balaklava, Sebastopol (medal and 3 clasps, and Turkish medal).
- \* [40] Cockburn, Colonel George, D.S.O., Clifton House, Winchester Nile Expedition, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp, D.S.O.). South Africa, 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
- \* Coke, Hon. E., Weasenham, Swaffham, Norfolk, and 8, Park Street, W. South Africa, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Coke, Lt.-Col. Hon. Wenman, 8, St. James's Place, S.W. Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). Waziri Expedition, 1881.

- Colville, Col. A. E. W., *C.B.*, The Manor House, Shelsley Beauchamp, Worcester
- \* Congreve, Brigadier-Gen. W. N., *V.C.*, *C.B.*, *M.V.O.*, Commanding 18th Inf. Bde., Litchfield
- \* [45] Constable-Maxwell-Scott, *Hon. J.*, Westside House, Wimbledon  
Conyngham, *Lord C. A.*, Army and Navy Club
- \* Cope, Lt.-Col. *Sir Anthony, Bart.*, Bramshill Park, Winchfield, Hants  
Cosby, D. S. A., Esq., Westcliff House, Marlborough Road, Bournemouth
- \* Couper, Col. V. A., Inspector of Gymnasia, Aldershot
- \* [50] Cowans, Major-General J. S., *C.B.*, *M.V.O.*, Qr.-Mr.-General, War Office
- \* Cowell, Capt. A. V. J., Clifton Castle, Bedale, Yorkshire
- \* Cox, Major P. G. A., Calcot Park, Reading
- \* Creed, Capt. P. R., Brooks's Club  
Crichton, Capt. *Hon. J. A.*, Crom Castle, Newtown Butler, Ireland
- \* [55] Crompton, Capt. R. E., *C.B.*, Thrip-lands, Kensington Court, S.W.  
Darell, Capt. H. F., 76, Jermyn Street, S.W.  
Dashwood, Col. C. B., Junior United Service Club
- \* Davies, Capt. W. H., Sunnyside, Farnham
- \* Davenport, Capt. S., Godshill, Isle of Wight
- War Services, &c.
- Afghan War*, 1878-79 (medal and clasp). *Waziri Expedition*, 1881. *N.W. Frontier*, 1897-98 (medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, *C.B.*). *South Africa*, 1899-1902, slightly wounded (Queen's medal and 7 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, *V.C.*).
- Ashantee* (medal and clasp).
- Canada*, 1866 and 1870 (medal and 2 clasps). *Ashantee* (medal & clasp).
- Burma*, 1888-89 (medal and clasp). *N.W. Frontier*, 1897-98 (medal and clasp).
- South Africa*, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- South Africa*, 1901-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, *C.B.*). *N.W. Frontier*, 1897-98 (medal and clasp).
- Canada*, 1866 (medal and clasp). *Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
- N.W. Frontier*, 1897-98 (medal and clasp).
- Nile Expedition*, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1899 - 1901, wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* [60] Dawnay, Major *Hon. H., D.S.O.*, 2nd Life Guards, 109, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, W.
- \* Dawson, Lt.-Col. F. A. F., Old Hall, Langham, Oakham
- Deedes, Major-General W. H., *D.S.O.*, 10, St. James's Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.
- \* De L'Isle and Dudley, Major *Lord*, Penshurst Place, Kent
- De Mauley, *Lord*, Brooks's Club, S.W.
- \* [65] Dillon, Gen. *Sir Martin, G.C.B., C.S.I.*, 30, St. James's Square, S.W.
- Dillon, *Viscount*, Ditchley, Enstone, Oxfordshire
- Dixon, Capt. W., The Crescent, West Road, Bournemouth
- \* Dorrien-Smith, Capt. A. A., *D.S.O.*, Kingshill, Berkhamstead, Herts
- \* Douglas, Capt. E. Palmer, Michgard, Hawick, and Burnfoot, Langholm, N.B.
- \* [70] Drummond, Capt. Alfred Manners, Charnwood Lodge, West Cliff Road, Bournemouth
- \* Drummond, Capt. Algernon H., Cwmgarvan Court, Monmouth
- \* Drummond, Hugh H. W., Esq., Hawthornden, Edinburgh
- \* Duff, J. C., Capt. and Qr.-Mr., R.M. College, Camberley
- Dunalley, *Lord*, Kilboy, Nenagh, Tipperary
- \* [75] Dunn, E. W., Esq., Childrey Manor, Wantage
- Nile Expedition, 1898* (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp, Medjidie). *South Africa, 1899-1900* (Queen's medal and clasp, *D.S.O.*). *East Africa G. S.* (medal and clasp).
- South Africa, 1900-1901* (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- Waziri Expedition, 1881. Burma, 1886-8*, severely wounded (medal and clasp, and *D.S.O.*).
- Canada, 1866* (medal and clasp).
- Punjab, 1843-45* (medal). *N. W. Frontier, 1851* (medal and clasp). *Indian Mutiny*, severely wounded (medal and clasp). *China War, 1860* (medal and 2 clasps). *Abyssinia* (medal and *C.B., A.D.C.* to Queen).
- Indian Mutiny*, wounded (medal and clasp). *Red River* (medal and clasp). *Burma, 1886-8* (medal and 2 clasps. Reward for Distinguished Service).
- South Africa, 1900-1902* (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- Crimea, Sebastopol* (medal and clasp, and Turkish medal).
- South Africa, 1902* (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- Ashantee* (medal and clasp).

## War Services, &amp;c.

- Dutton, H., Esq., Hinton House, Alresford
- \* Eardley-Wilmot, *Sir John, Bart.*, 83, Cromwell Road, S.W. *South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Eccles, Capt. W. V., Governor's House, Borstal Institution, Borstal *Burma*, 1887-88 (medal and clasp).
- \* Egerton, Lt.-Col. R., 2, Carlisle Place, Victoria Street, S.W. *Canada*, 1866 (medal and clasp).
- \* [80] Ellis, Capt. G. M. A., 51, South Street, Park Lane, W. *N. W. Frontier*, 1897 (medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1900 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps). Wounded.
- Enniskillen, *Earl of*, Florencecourt, Enniskillen
- \* Ferguson, Major A. G., H.M. Inspector of Constabulary for Scotland, Bellwood, Perth, N.B. *South Africa*, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- \* Fergusson, Col. John Adam, St. Philip's Lodge, Cheltenham
- \* FitzGeorge, Col. *Sir A. C. F., K.C.V.O., C.B.*, 6, Queen Street, Mayfair, W. *Canada*, 1866 (medal and clasp).
- \* [85] FitzGerald, *Sir Maurice, Bart., Knight of Kerry, C.V.O.*, Valencia Island, Ireland, and 75, South Audley Street, W. *Ashantee* (medal and clasp).
- FitzHerbert, Major W. H., Somersal Herbert, Derby *Jowaki Expedition* (medal and clasp). *Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
- \* Ford, Capt. R., The Elms, Wisborough Green, Sussex *South Africa*, 1899-1900 wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Fortescue, Brigadier-Gen. *Hon. C. G., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.*, General Staff, Eastern Command, Horse Guards, Whitehall, S.W. *Burma*, 1888-89 (medal and 2 clasps). *West Africa*, 1897-99 (medal and clasp). *C.M.G., South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, *D.S.O.*)
- Fortescue, G., Esq., Shappen, Burley, Ringwood
- \* [90] Frere, Major *Sir Bartle C. A., Bart., D.S.O.*, 67, Westbourne Terrace, W. *Zulu War*, 1879 (medal and clasp). *Burma*, 1886-8 (medal and clasp, *D.S.O.*)
- \* Fryer, Lt.-Col. E. J., 22, Ryder Street, St. James's, S.W. *Indian Mutiny* (medal and clasp). *Sikkim Expedition*, 1861. *South Africa*, 1879.
- \* Fuller-Acland-Hood, Major A., Lingwood Lodge, Norwich *Ashantee*, 1896 (star)

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Fyers, Capt. H. A. N., *M.V.O.*, 24, Curzon Street, W.
- \* Gilliat, Capt. O. C. S., Honington Hall, Shipston-on-Stour
- \* [95] Glyn, R. G. C., Esq., 19, St. James's Square, S.W.
- Glyn, Capt. *Hon.* Sidney Carr, 27, Grosvenor Place, S.W.
- \* Gough, Col. J. E., *V.C.*, *A.D.C.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- \* Graham, Capt. R. G., Norton Conyers, Melmerby, Yorkshire
- Graham, *Sir* R. H., *Bart.*, Norton Conyers, Melmerby, Yorkshire
- \* [100] Green-Wilkinson, Major L. F., Saltcomb, Saltspring Island, Chemainus P.O., British Columbia
- Grosvenor, *Hon.* G., 22, Sussex Square, W.
- \* Gwydyr, Capt. *Lord*, Stoke Park, Ipswich
- Hamilton, *Rt. Hon.* Lord George, Carlton Club
- \* Hammond, Lt.-Col. W. W., Army and Navy Club
- \* [105] Hampton, *Lord*, Waresley Court, Kidderminster
- Hardinge, Capt. *Viscount*, *C.B.*, South Park, Penshurst, Kent
- \* Harrison, Capt. A. P. B., Ashton Manor, Dunsford, Exeter
- South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps)
- Crimea*, Sebastopol (medal & clasp, Turkish medal).
- British Central Africa*, 1896-7 (medal and clasp). *Nile Expedition*, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps). *East Africa*, Somaliland, 1903-4 (*V.C.* medal with clasp).
- South Africa*, 1899-1902 (wounded) (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- Crimea*, Sebastopol (medal & clasp, Turkish medal).
- Burma*, 1886-87 and 1888-89 (medal and 2 clasps). *Douglia Expedition*, 1896 (Egyptian medal and 2 clasps, Medjidie). *Nile Expeditions*, 1897 and 1898 (medal, 3 clasps to Egyptian medal, Osmanieh). *South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- South Africa*, 1900-02 (Queen's medal and clasp, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- Canada*, 1866 (medal and clasp).
- Canada*, 1866 (medal and clasp).
- Jowaki Expedition* (medal and clasp). *Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). *Burma*, 1886-8 (2 clasps).
- Soudan Expedition*, 1884-5 (medal and 2 clasps, bronze star).
- South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).

War Services, &c.

* Heber-Percy, Lt.-Col. R. J., Chineham, Basingstoke	<i>Jowaki Expedition</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881. <i>Burma</i> , 1888-9 (clasp).
Hesketh, <i>Sir</i> Thomas, <i>Bart.</i> , Easton Neston, Towcester	
* [110] Hildyard, Thomas B. T., Esq., Flint-ham Hall, Newark	
Hill, Capt. Arthur B. G. S., The Ashes, Hothfield, Ashford, Kent	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> , with Camel Corps (medal and clasp).
* Hillyard, Col. G. A., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	<i>N. W. Frontier</i> , 1864 (medal and clasp). <i>Jowaki Expedition</i> (clasp). <i>Burma</i> , 1888-9 (clasp).
* Hone, Major H., 165, Gleneldon Road, Streatham, S.W.	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp). <i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
* Hood, <i>Hon.</i> A., Upham, Southampton	
[115] Hopwood, Major A. R., 35, Duke Street, St. James', S.W.	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal and clasp).
Hopwood, R. H., Esq., 35, Duke Street, St. James', S.W.	
* Hornby, Capt. G. S. P., Somerton Erleigh, Somerton, Somerset	<i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-9 (medal and clasp). <i>Waziri Expedition</i> , 1881.
Hornby, G. H. P., 9th Lancers, Tidworth	
* Howard, Major-General <i>Sir</i> F. H., <i>K.C.B.</i> , <i>C.M.G.</i> , Castle Godwyn, Painswick, Gloucestershire	<i>Jowaki Expedition</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-9 (medal and clasp). <i>Burma</i> , 1888-9 (clasp). <i>Nile Expedition</i> , 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, <i>K.C.B.</i> ).
[120] Hubbard, Gerald N., Esq., Selwyn Lodge, Westgate-on-Sea	
* Hume, Lt.-Col. C. W., 14, Somers Place, W.	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp).
* Hunter, Capt. <i>Sir</i> Charles R., <i>Bart.</i> , Travel-lers' Club, Mortimer Hill, Mortimer, Berks	<i>South Africa</i> , 1900 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
Hutton, Surgeon-Major G. A., Milverton Hill Villas, Leamington	



## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Inchiquin, *Lord*, Dromoland Castle, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare
- \* [125] Innes, Capt. J. A., *D.S.O.*, Roffey Park, Horsham
  - South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, *D.S.O.*).
- \* Irby, Capt. F. A., Boyland Hall, Long Stratton, Norfolk
  - Burma*, 1886-8 (medal and 2 clasps). *South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Isaac, Capt. J. E. V., Broughton Park, Worcester
  - South Africa*, 1899-1901 (Dangerously wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Jenkins, Col. A. E., Wherwell Priory, Andover
  - South Africa*, 1900-1902 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- \* Jenner, Lt.-Col. A. V., *D.S.O.*, Greenwood, Bishop's Waltham
  - Burma*, 1886-87 (medal and clasp, *D.S.O.*). *North Mashonaland*, 1886 (medal). *South Africa*, 1900-02 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* [130] Kennard, Capt. A. C. H., 17, Great Cumberland Place, W.
  - South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
- \* Kenyon-Slaney, Major-General W. R., *C.B.*, Secunderabad, Deccan
  - South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- \* Kerr-Pearse, Capt. B. A. T., Government House, Perth, W. Australia
- \* Kingscote, Nigel F., Esq., 24, Brompton Square, S.W.
- \* Kington-Blair-Oliphant, Capt. P. L., Ard-blair Castle, Blairgowrie, N.B.
- [135] Kinloch, Major-General A. A. A., *C.B.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Knight, Capt. W. W., Bilting House, Wye, Kent
  - Afghan War*, 1878-80, with 50th (medal and 2 clasps). *Chitral*, 1895 (medal and clasp, *C.B.*).
  - Boer War*, 1847. Boom Plaatz.
- \* Lamb, Col. C. A., *M.V.O.*, 35, Egerton Gardens, S.W.
  - South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
- \* Lane, Major-General Sir R. B., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.V.O.*, Carlton Hall, Saxmundham
  - Zulu War*, 1879 (medal, and clasp). *Egyptian Expedition*, 1882 (medal and clasp, Bronze Star 4th Class Osmanieh).
- Lascelles, Lt.-Col. H. A., *M.V.O.*, Travel-  
lers' Club, S.W.
  - Ind an Mutiny*, with Naval Brigade (medal and clasp). *Ashantee* (medal and clasp).
- \* [140] Lascelles, E., Esq., Meadowscroft, Winkfield, Windsor
- Lascelles, *Hon. E.*, Harewood House, Leeds

War Services, &c.

Lawless, Lt.-Col. *Hon.* Edward, Bryans-  
town, Maynooth, Co. Kildare

Lee-Dillon, *Hon.* H. L. S., Ditchley,  
Enstone

\* Leslie, Col. G. F., Rothie, Camberley

[145] Limerick, *Earl of*, Newbridge Lodge,  
Celbridge

\* Lindsay, Lt.-Col. H. Gore, Glasnevin  
House, Dublin

\* Lindsay, Lt.-Col. Walter J., Carlton Club,  
Pall Mall, S.W.

\* Liverpool, Major, *Earl of*, *M.V.O.*, Harts-  
holm Hall, Lincoln; Government  
House, Wellington, New Zealand

Lloyd-Anstruther, Lt.-Col. R. H., 37,  
Eccleston Square, S.W.

\* [150] Lowndes, Major A. H. W., Merk's  
Hill, Dunmow

Lucan, *Earl of*, *K.P.*, Laleham House,  
Staines

Luttrell, Capt. A. F., Court House, East  
Quantoxhead, Somerset

Luttrell, Capt. H. C. F., Ward House,  
Bere Alston

\* Lyttelton, General *Rt. Hon.* Sir N. G.,  
*G.C.B.*, *G.C.V.O.*, Royal Hospital,  
Chelsea, S.W.

*Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal  
and clasp). *Nile Ex-  
pedition*, 1898 (medal  
and clasp, Egyptian  
medal). *South Africa*,  
1902 (Queen's medal and  
3 clasps).

*Kaffir War*, 1852-3 (medal).  
*Crimea*, Alma, Balaklava,  
Sebastopol (medal and 3  
clasps, and Turkish  
medal). *Indian Mutiny*  
(medal and clasp).

*Canada*, 1870 (medal and  
clasp).

*South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's  
medal and 3 clasps).

*Indian Mutiny* (medal).  
*Canada*, 1866 (medal and  
clasp). *Egyptian Expe-  
dition*, 1882 (medal and  
clasp, Bronze Star).

*Burma*, 1886-89 (medal and  
2 clasps). *N.W. Frontier*,  
1897 (medal and clasp).  
*Tirah* 1897-98 (clasp).  
*South Africa*, 1900-02  
(Queen's medal and 2  
clasps, King's medal and  
2 clasps).

*Crimea*, Alma, Balaklava,  
Inkerman, Sebastopol  
(medal and 4 clasps, Tur-  
kish medal, Legion of  
Honour and Medjidie).

*Canada*, 1866 (medal and  
clasp). *Sowaki Expe-  
dition* (medal and clasp).  
*Egyptian Expedition*, 1882  
(medal and clasp, Os-  
manieh and Bronze Star).  
*Nile Expedition*, 1898  
(medal, Egyptian medal  
and clasp). *South Africa*,  
1899-1900 (Queen's medal  
and 6 clasps, King's me-  
dal and 2 clasps, *K.C.B.*).

	War Services, &c.
* [155] Lyttelton, <i>Hon. J. C.</i> , Hagley Hall, Stourbridge	<i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
* McGrigor, Capt. <i>Sir J. R. D., Bart.</i> , 25, Charles Street, St. James's Square, S.W.	
Mackenzie, Capt. <i>Sir K. J., Bart.</i> , Conan House, Gairloch, Ross-shire	<i>Burma</i> , 1888-9 (medal and clasp).
* Maclean, Major-Gen. Henry J., Ardgour, 24, Hayne Road, Beckenham	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal).
Macmillan-Scott, Capt. A. F., Langlee, Jedburgh, N.B.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps).
* [160] Manningham-Buller, Capt. <i>Sir M. E., Bart.</i> , Broomhill, Spratton, Northants.	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1901 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
Mansel, Col. J. D., Bayford Lodge, Wincanton	<i>Jowaki Expedition</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Afghan War</i> , 1878-80 (medal and 2 clasps, Bronze Star). <i>South Africa</i> , 1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).
Markham, Capt. A. J., Morland, Penrith	<i>South Africa</i> , 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 2 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).
* Markham, Lt.-Col. F., Morland, Penrith	
Meysey-Thompson, Lt.-Col. R. F., Nunthorpe Court, York	<i>Ashantee</i> (medal and clasp). Medal for Saving Life.
[165] Meysey-Thompson, Capt. H. J., Hillthorp, Scarborough	
* Middleton, H. N., Esq. (formerly Monck), Northern Counties Club, Newcastle-on-Tyne	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp).
* Montgomery, Col. Arthur H. S., Radnor Club, Folkestone	<i>Canada</i> , 1866 and 1870 (medal and 2 clasps). <i>Haziri Expedition</i> , 1881.
* Moorsom, Lt.-Col. H. M., <i>M.V.O.</i> , Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	<i>Indian Mutiny</i> (medal and clasp). <i>Canada</i> , 1866 (medal and clasp).
* Morris, Major <i>Hon. G. H.</i> , Irish Guards, Guards' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	<i>N W Frontier</i> , 1897 (medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
* [170] Morrison-Bell, Capt. E. W., High Green Manor, Bellingham, Northumberland	<i>N W Frontier</i> , 1897 (medal and clasp). <i>South Africa</i> , 1901-2 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
* Muncaster, <i>Lord</i> , 5, Carlton Gardens, London, S.W.; and Muncaster Castle, Ravenglass, Cumberland	<i>Crimea</i> , Sebastopol (medal and clasp and Turkish medal)

- \* Napier, Capt. *Hon.* C. F. H., A.P.D.,  
Pretoria, Transvaal, S.A.
- \* Nicholl, Major-Gen. C. R. H., St. Hilary,  
Cowbridge, S.O., Glamorgan
- \* Nicol, Col. L. L., Newtonhill, Kincardine-  
shire
- \* [175] Noel, Lt.-Col. *Hon.* Edward, Dum-  
fries House, Old Cumnock, N.B.
- \* Norcott, Col. C. H. B., *C.M.G.*, Wing  
House, Oakham
- \* Northbrook, *Earl of*, 42, Portman Square,  
W., Stratton, Micheldever, Hants
- \* Parker, *Hon.* Cecil T., The Grove, Cor-  
sham, Wilts
- \* Parker, Major W. F., Delamore, Ivybridge,  
Devon
- [180] Patton-Bethune, Major D. E., 96,  
Piccadilly, W.
- Payne-Gallwey, *Sir Ralph, Bart.*, Thirkleby  
Park, Thirsk
- \* Peacocke, Capt. T., Skevanish, Innishan-  
non, Co. Cork
- Pearson, C. L. M., Esq., Naval and Mili-  
tary Club, Piccadilly, W.
- \* Pemberton, Col. A. R., 15A, Basil Street,  
S.W.
- [185] Pennington, *Hon.* Alan J., Burleigh  
Hall, Loughborough
- Pigott, Capt. W. G., Blackmore House,  
nr. Brentwood
- \* Pretor-Pinney, Major C. F., Fairfield  
House, Saxmundham, Suffolk

War Services, &c.

*N. W. Frontier, 1897-98 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*

*Crimea, Sebastopol (medal and clasp and Turkish medal). Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp). Ashantee (medal and clasp).*

*Zulu War, 1879 (medal and clasp). Waziri Expedition, 1881. South Africa, 1901-02 (Queen's medal and clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps).*

*Ashantee* (medal and clasp).  
*Jowaki Expedition* (medal  
and clasp). *Burma*, 1886-8  
(clasp).

*Canada, 1870 (medal and clasp). Burma (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, C.M.G.).*

*Afghan War, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).*

*Crimea, Sebastopol (in R.N.) (medal and clasp, Turkish medal).*

*South Africa, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).*

## War Services, &amp;c

- \* Prideaux-Brune, Col. C. R., Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall
- \* Reade, Surgeon-Major-Gen. *Sir J. B. C., K.C.B.*, Hon.-Surgeon to the King, Constitutional Club, W.C.
- \* [190] Ribblesdale, *Lord, P.C., J.P.*, Guisburne Park, Clitheroe, Yorkshire
- \* Ripley, E. G., Esq., Bedstone Court, Bucknell, Salop
- \* Robinson, Major-Gen. C. W., *C.B.*, Beverley House, Ealing Rise, Ealing
- \* Rokeby, Capt. H. L., Arthingworth Manor, Northampton
- \* Russell, A. G., Esq., Holton Cottage, Wheatley, Oxon.
- \* [195] Russell, Major Leonard G., St. Cross Mede, Winchester
- \* Ruthven, *Lord D. L., J.P.*, Barncluth, Hamilton, N.B.
- \* Rycroft, *Sir R. N., Bart.*, Dummer House, Basingstoke
- St. John-Mildmay, Lt.-Col. H. A., 31, Gloucester Street, Belgrave Road, S.W.
- \* St. Paul, Col. C. H., Junior United Service Club, Charles Street, S.W.
- \* [200] Saunderson, Capt. S. F., Castle Saunderson, Belturbet, Ireland
- \* Seymour, Major-Gen. Frederick H. A., Villa Marie, San Remo
- \* Sherston, Major C. D., Evercreech, Bath
- Sherston, Lt.-Col. W. Maxwell, *D.S.O.*, Alford Cottage, Castle Cary, Somerset
- Ashantee* (medal and clasp).
- Crimea*, Alma, Inkerman, Sebastopol, Assaults on Redan, 18 June and 8 Sept. (wounded) (medal and 3 clasps, Turkish medal). *Indian Mutiny* (medal and clasp). *Afghan War*, 1878-79 (medal).
- South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- Indian Mutiny* (medal). *Ashantee* (medal and clasp). *Zulu War*, 1879 (medal and clasp).
- Burma*, 1886-8 (medal and clasp).
- Crimea*, Sebastopol (medal and clasp, Turkish medal). *N. W. Frontier*, 1863-4 (medal and clasp).
- South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 4 clasps).
- Crimea*, Sebastopol (medal and clasp, Turkish medal). *N. W. Frontier*, 1863-4 (medal). *Canada*, 1866 (medal and clasp).
- Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). *Burma*, 1888-9 (medal and clasp).
- South Africa*, 1901-1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- Ashantee*, severely wounded (medal and clasp).
- Soudan Expedition*, 1884-5 (medal and 2 clasps, Bronze Star). *Burma* 1886-7 (medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, *D.S.O.*).

War Services, &c.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Smyth, Capt. W. J., Greenway House,<br/>Ledbury, Herefordshire</p> <p>* [205] Somerset, Capt. <i>Hon.</i> A. C. E., 8,<br/>Stratford Place, W.</p> <p>* Spence-Jones, Capt. C. J. H., Pantglás,<br/>Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire</p> <p>Stephens, Major-Gen. A. H., <i>C.B.</i>, 2,<br/>Carlisle Place, Victoria Street, S.W.</p> <p>* Stephenson, H. R., Esq., Garvery, Hurst-<br/>bourne Tarrant, Hants</p> <p>Steuart, Capt. J. M. S., Ballechin, Ballin-<br/>luig, Perthshire, N.B.</p> <p>* [210] Stewart, Major-Gen. R. C., <i>C.B.</i>, 25,<br/>Palmeira Mansions, Hove, Brighton</p> <p>Stone, Capt. F., 3, Tavistock Avenue,<br/>Nottingham</p> <p>* Strachey, Col. R. J., A.A.G. War Office, 21,<br/>Neville Street, Onslow Gardens, S.W.</p> <p>* Swaine, Major-Gen. <i>Sir</i> L. V., <i>K.C.B.</i>,<br/><i>C.M.G.</i>, 14, Queen's Gate, S.W.</p> <p>Swinhoe, Capt. W. G., 9, Campion Road,<br/>Putney, S.W.</p> <p>* [215] Talbot, Lt.-Col. F. G., <i>D.S.O.</i>, Glen-<br/>hurst, Esher</p> <p>* Talbot, Rev. N. S., Farnham Castle,<br/>Surrey.</p> <p>Tankerville, <i>Earl of</i>, Chillingham, North-<br/>umberland</p> <p>* Teed, Major E., Qr.-Mr. 5th Bn. Royal<br/>Sussex Regiment, Hastings</p> <p>* Tharp, Capt. G. P., Chippenham Park,<br/>Newmarket</p> <p>* [220] Thornton, Major F. S., Selborne<br/>Lodge, Winchester</p> | <p><i>Ashantee</i>, 1873, severely<br/>wounded (medal and<br/>clasp).</p> <p><i>South Africa</i>, 1899-1902<br/>(Queen's medal and 6<br/>clasps, King's medal and<br/>2 clasps).</p> <p><i>Crimea</i>, Sebastopol (medal<br/>and clasp, Turkish<br/>medal), <i>Indian Mutiny</i><br/>(medal and clasp), <i>Ash-<br/>antee</i> (medal and clasp).</p> <p><i>South Africa</i>, 1900-1902<br/>(Queen's Medal and 3<br/>clasps).</p> <p><i>Indian Mutiny</i>, severely<br/>wounded (medal and<br/>clasp).</p> <p><i>Ashantee</i> 1873 (medal and<br/>clasp). <i>South Africa</i>, 1899-<br/>1900, wounded (Queen's<br/>medal and 3 clasps).</p> <p><i>Burma</i>, 1889 (medal and<br/>clasp). <i>N. W. frontier</i>,<br/>1897 (medal and clasp).</p> <p><i>Canada</i>, 1866 (medal and<br/>clasp). <i>Egyptian Expedi-<br/>tion</i>, 1882 (medal and<br/>clasp, Bronze Star, Med-<br/>jidie, <i>C.B.</i>). <i>Soudan Expe-<br/>dition</i>, 1884-5 (clasp).</p> <p><i>Canada</i>, 1866 (medal and<br/>clasp).</p> <p><i>South Africa</i>, 1899-1902, se-<br/>verely wounded (Queen's<br/>medal and 5 clasps,<br/>King's medal and 2<br/>clasps, <i>D.S.O.</i>)</p> <p><i>South Africa</i>, 1899-1902<br/>(Queen's medal and 5<br/>clasps, King's medal and<br/>2 clasps).</p> <p><i>Afghan War</i>, 1878-9 (medal<br/>and clasp).</p> <p><i>Ashantee</i> (medal and clasp).</p> <p><i>South Africa</i>, 1899-1902,<br/>wounded (Queen's medal<br/>and 5 clasps, King's<br/>medal and 2 clasps).</p> <p><i>Bechuanaland</i>, 1884-5.</p> |
|---|---|

## War Services, &amp;c.

- \* Thornton, Capt. L. H., King's Farm, Little Shelford, Cambridge
- \* Thresher, Major J. H., Siddinghurst, Chiddingfold, Surrey
- Tighe, E. K. B., Esq., Inistioge, Kilkenny
- \* Torphichen, *Lord*, Calder House, Mid Calder, N.B.
- [225] Tottenham, C. Loftus, Esq., Tudenham, Mullingar
- \* Tryon, R., Esq., Army and Navy Club, S.W.
- \* Turner, Capt. B. A., *D.S.O.*, Baulking Grange, Faringdon, Berks
- Turnor, Christopher Hatton, Esq., Berthorpe, Compton, Guildford
- \* Verner, Col. Willoughby, Hartford Bridge, Winchfield and El Aguila, Algeciras, Spain
- [230] Vyner, Robert, Esq., Newby Hall, Ripon, Yorkshire
- \* Wadham, Major W., 6, Vicar's Hill, Lewisham, S.E.
- Walpole, Lt.-Col. H., 27, St. Leonard's Terrace, S.W.
- \* Ward, J. S., Esq., Blue Springs, Lumby, B.C.
- \* Ward, Capt. Victor N., Winkford House, Witley, Surrey
- \* [235] Warren, Major-Gen. *Sir* A. F., *K.C.B.*, Worting House, Basingstoke
- N.W. Frontier*, 1897 (medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- Burma*, 1886-7 (medal and clasp).
- Nile Expedition*, 1898 (medal, Egyptian medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1899-1902, wounded (Queen's medal and 3 clasps, King's medal and 2 clasps, *D.S.O.*).
- Soudan Expedition*, 1884-5 (medal and 2 clasps, Bronze Star). *South Africa*, 1899-1900, very severely injured (Queen's medal and clasp). Medal for Saving Life.
- South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).
- Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal and clasp).
- Crimea*, *Alma*, *Inkerman*, *Sebastopol* (medal and 3 clasps, *Medjidie*, and *Turkish* medal). *Indian Mutiny* (medal and clasp). *Ashantee* (medal and clasp, *C.B.*).

## War Services, &amp;c.

- Wegg-Prosser, Capt. C. E., Wyeland House, Putson, Hereford
- \* Wegg-Prosser, Major J. F., Travellers' Club, S.W.
- \* Weyland, Capt. Mark U., White's Club, St. James's Street, W.
- White, Maurice B., Esq., Stondon Place, Brentwood, Essex
- [240] Wickham, Capt. H. L., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, W.
- Wilkinson, Major T. H. Des V., *D.S.O.*, 45, Eaton Place, Brighton
- \* Wilson, Brigadier-Gen. H. H., *C.B.*, *D.S.O.*, War Office, S.W.
- \* Wilson, Brigadier-Gen. H. F. M., *C.B.*, Commanding 12th Inf. Bde., Dover
- Windham, Major George S., Bembridge, Isle of Wight
- [245] Wingfield-Digby, Capt. W. R., Coleshill Park, Coleshill, Warwickshire
- \* Wingfield-Stratford, Capt. H. V., Delbury Hall, Craven Arms, Shropshire
- \* Winterscale, Lt.-Col. J. F. M., Wootton Court Road, Tunbridge Wells
- \* Wood, Col. H., *C.B.*, 95, Thorpe Road, Norwich
- Wrottesley, H. E., Esq., Holy Trinity Rectory, Dorchester
- \* [250] Yarde-Buller, Lt.-Col. *Hon. H.*, *M.V.O.*, *D.S.O.*, Naval and Military Club; Military Attaché, British Embassy, Paris

*South Africa*, 1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).

*South Africa*, 1900-1901, very severely wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).

*Canada*, 1866 and 1870 (medal and 2 clasps).

*Waziri Expedition*, 1881. *Burma*, 1886-8 (medal and 2 clasps, *D.S.O.*).

*Burma*, 1885-1889, severely wounded (medal and 2 clasps). *South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, *D.S.O.*)

*Afghan War*, 1878-9 (medal and clasp). *Waziri Expedition*, 1881. *South Africa*, 1899-1902 (Queen's medal and 6 clasps).

*Crimea*, Alma, Balaclava, Sebastopol (medal and 3 clasps, and Turkish medal). *Indian Mutiny* (medal and clasp).

*South Africa*, 1899-1900, slightly wounded (Queen's medal and 5 clasps).

*Waziri Expedition*, 1881.

*Crimea*, Sebastopol (medal and clasp, and Turkish medal). *N.W. Frontier*, 1864 (medal and clasp). *Afghan War*, 1879 (medal). *Waziri Expedition*, 1881.

*South Africa*, 1902 (Queen's medal and 3 clasps).

*N.W. Frontier*, 1894-95 (medal and clasp). *Nile Expedition*, 1898 (medal and Egyptian medal and clasp). *South Africa*, 1899-1900 (Queen's medal and 5 clasps, *D.S.O.*).



## “1812.”

BY COLONEL W. VERNER.

THE year 1812 has been well described as the turning point in the Peninsular War. In 1808 Sir Arthur Wellesley after his victories of Roliça and Vimeiro, had been compelled to stay his hand and had been ordered to return to England. Then came Sir John Moore's daring march on Salamanca followed by the famous retreat of Coruña and the return of the British force to England.

In May 1809 Wellesley was once again in the Peninsula and after driving Marshal Soult from Oporto had won the battle of Talavera, only to find himself vastly outnumbered by the rapidly assembled French armies and compelled to fall back into Portugal.

In 1810 Sir Arthur Wellesley, now Lord Wellington, although again victorious at Bussaco had been obliged to retreat; this time to the impregnable Lines of Torres Vedras whence he defied Marshal Massena's attempt to drive him into the sea. In 1811 when Massena's starving hosts were compelled to retreat Wellington had pursued him and after fights at Redinha, Casal Nova, Foz de Arouce and other places culminating with the action of Sabugal, had driven the French out of Portugal.

Later on although he had won the Battle of Fuentes de Oñoro he had been once again obliged to fall back to the Portuguese Frontier.

Up to this period, during the four Campaigns thus briefly outlined, Wellington had been compelled for various reasons to fight defensive actions alike at Vimeiro, at Talavera, at Bussaco and at Fuentes de Oñoro. But although he had repelled the vigorous attacks of the French he had not had an opportunity to show his prowess in the attack.

During the last weeks of 1811 Napoleon ordered Marshal Marmont, who confronted Wellington on the Frontier, to detach some 15,000 men to assist Marshal Suchet in Valencia. Wellington whose information was always good, realizing that the French force in front of him had been thus weakened decided upon a bold attempt to seize the frontier fortress of Ciudad Rodrigo before Marmont could once again concentrate his scattered divisions to protect it or to attempt its relief. So it came about that early in January 1812 Wellington made his daring and successful onslaught on Ciudad Rodrigo.

The following account was contributed by me to the *Saturday Review* on the occasion of the Centenary of this great exploit. In reproducing it here I have made a few minor alterations. I wrote the article when in Spain and on my return found amongst my papers a letter from Sir Martin Dillon written to me in June 1897 in which he gave me chapter and verse for the incident described at General Craufurd's funeral which was told him by the late Field Marshal Sir Charles Yorke, who was Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion from 1863 until his death in 1880. Sir Charles Yorke had served in the 52nd Light Infantry with the Light Division during the Peninsular War and was present at the Storming of Ciudad Rodrigo. The story was also told me by Sir William Cope who

I believe heard it from Colonel Thomas Smith, brother of Sir Harry Smith. But I am now able to give it substantially in the actual words used by Sir Charles Yorke to Sir Martin Dillon.

---

### STORM OF CIUDAD RODRIGO

THE Storm of Ciudad Rodrigo on the early morn of 19 January 1812 will ever rank among the most famous achievements of our Army. Its conception and execution were alike worthy of the great warrior, who, breaking through the customs of the period, suddenly collected his forces from their dispersed positions in winter quarters and launched them successively against the two frontier fortresses held by the French which had hitherto barred his advance.

Towards the end of 1811 Wellington had once again withdrawn the bulk of his forces behind the Coa and had distributed them for subsistence. Three divisions only, the 3rd, the 4th and the Light, were in advance of the Coa and were engaged in the distant blockade, or rather observation, of Ciudad Rodrigo. On the French side, Marmont had gone into winter quarters and his troops were widely scattered in order to obtain supplies. Dorsenne had gone northward, and Soult was much occupied in Andalusia. Among other things he had sent a force to try to seize Tarifa, an attempt which was defeated with heavy loss on the last day of the year. Wellington's sudden move was a surprise alike to his own army and to the French.

The story of the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo, which has been most justly termed "the exploit which was the turning point of the whole Peninsular War," and

of the death of the heroic General Robert Craufurd of Light Division fame at the supreme moment of the assault, is known to most Englishmen. Therefore I propose simply to show how the various episodes of the campaign were viewed at the time by the men who were in the forefront of the battle and whose accounts, both written and verbal, have been handed down to their Regimental descendants, now serving in the Rifle Brigade.

Of writers and good writers there was no lack in the Rifle Regiment, or "95th," as it was then styled. Sir John Kincaid, Sir Harry Smith, George Simmons, Edward Costello and others have all left accounts which probably throw more light upon the feelings and actions of the men that stormed Ciudad Rodrigo than do any others.

The first inkling of the desperate undertaking among those who had the task of carrying it through seems to have been on 4 January 1812, when Simmons notes; "a general movement of troops took place" and the Light Division marched to El Bodon. "A stormy cold, incessant rain during the day. The Agueda much swollen. Forded it nearly up to the shoulders. The men obliged to put their pouches upon their knapsacks and lay hold of each other to prevent being forced down with the current." The troops were housed in the village, and it was not until the 8th that an order was given "to prepare gabions and fascines, which we were well aware could only be for a siege." The same day the Light Division recrossed the Agueda at a ford north of the fortress, and out of range of its guns, and were posted behind a hill near the outwork of San Francisco. Here they halted and a redoubt was constructed. Simmons gravely records

how "several French officers made their appearance and politely took off their hats and spoke to us. They were of course very anxious to know what all this meant." Kincaid describes how "a number of their officers came out, under shelter of a stone-wall, within half musket-shot and amused themselves in saluting and bowing to us in ridicule."

The Light Division lay by their arms till dark. That night "Colonel Colborne (afterwards Field-Marshal Lord Seaton), with 300 volunteers from the 43rd and 52nd and 95th (Rifle Men) stormed the fort." Kincaid, who took part in this most gallant affair, after describing how "the whole of the garrison were taken or destroyed," adds with incorrigible levity that the French Commander "who was a chattering little fellow, acknowledged himself to have been one of our saluting friends in the morning." He was most anxious to know the meaning of two English words he had picked up from our men during the assault, to wit "D—n" and "b—t" your eyes! These, Kincaid remarks, "I fancy were the only words that were spoken."

The capture of San Francisco thus by a coup-de-main, probably saved several weeks of regular siege operations. That same night Wellington broke ground before the fortress, and by dawn on the 9th our men had dug themselves into the 1st Parallel. The 1st Division now relieved the Light Division, who returned to their quarters across the Agueda, recrossing it again on the 12th to take a second tour of duty in the trenches. Simmons notes "The weather was keen, and it froze sharply. Our poor fellows had to cross the river nearly up to their shoulders, and remain in the wet state until they returned to their quarters." On

the night of the 13th General Graham (of Barrosa fame) surprised the Convent of Santa Cruz; after its capture all the outworks of the fortress were in our hands.

On 14 January the British batteries opened fire. Two days later the Light Division were again in the trenches, by which time "the enemy had got the range to such a nicety that their shells were literally dropped into our work." Simmons records how his task was "to carry earth in gabions and plant them upon the advanced sap in places where the ground was entire rock. . . . I ran the gauntlet here several times . . . always leaving some of my poor fellows behind. . . ."

His next entry speaks for itself: "17 January, returned to quarters in a whole skin."

On the next day two wide breaches were effected, the right breach was allotted to the 3rd Division and the left breach to the Light Division to storm. Craufurd ordered four companies of the Rifles to cover the advance and to keep down the fire of the defenders by occupying the crest of the glacis. These were followed by the Portuguese carrying bags of hay to throw into the ditch and break our men's fall, and ladders, to escalate the scarp. Then came the Forlorn Hope, of an officer and twenty-five desperate men. Major Napier of the 52nd, commanded the Stormers consisting of 100 volunteers from each regiment of the Light Division, among them being Kincaid.

Craufurd commanded the main body of his Division and proceeded to the glacis to direct the storm; here he received the mortal wound of which he died on the 24th. One of his last orders was, "Now, lads, for the breach!" The night was a clear one, and the instant the leading Riflemen issued from behind the shelter where the Division had formed up, they were seen, and

“a furious fire of shot, shell and musketry lit up the ramparts in a sheet of flame.” There was desperate fighting in the breaches, both of which were carried, with a total loss of fifty officers and 650 men. “The prisoners were collected and huddled together upon the ramparts like so many sheep and there guarded until daylight. My battalion formed up on the ramparts and made fires, as the night was a clear and frosty one. Some men brought me wine, ham and eggs. I soon made a hearty meal and washed it down with some good French Burgundy, putting my feet to the fire, and enjoyed as calm a sleep as ever I did in my life before, for three or four hours.” So wrote the imperturbable Simmons.

The 5th Division, which had not been employed in the siege, was marched in on the 20th to bury the dead, and Kincaid describes how when the Light Division marched out, there was scarcely a vestige of uniform amongst the men; “some were dressed in Frenchmen’s coats, some in white breeches and huge jack-boots, some with cocked hats and queues, and most of their swords were fixed to their rifles and stuck full of hams, tongues and loaves of bread, and not a few were carrying bird-cages”! He adds, “Lord Wellington happened to be riding in at the gate as we were marching out, and had the curiosity to ask the officer of the leading company what regiment it was!”

Robert Craufurd was buried at the foot of the breach which the Light Division had stormed with such intrepidity. At his funeral there occurred an incident which I have never seen in print but which was sent me about sixteen years ago by General Sir Martin Dillon, who had it from the late Field-Marshal Sir Charles Yorke, who was an eye-witness of it. All

who have read the story of Craufurd and of his iron discipline during the horrors of the retreat of Coruña are well aware how determined he was to punish with the utmost severity any soldier who broke the ranks or attempted by "defiling" to pick his way across wet ground. In fact, it is on record that once, when he saw an officer being carried across a stream on the back of a soldier, he ordered the latter instantly to drop his burden in the water, and made the luckless officer wade back and recross the river, to the amusement of all ranks.

Sir Charles Yorke's story is as follows :—

"As the Light Division returned from the grave of their late Commander, there lay in its way deep slush and mud and as this was approached, there passed down the ranks a low buzz. The men drew themselves together and plunged into the mire. . . . It was a tribute to their dead chief whose iron discipline they well knew had so often led them to victory, as it had saved them from avoidable losses."

---

Wellington after his brilliant success at Ciudad Rodrigo on 6 April repeated his tactics of striking suddenly and unexpectedly at the French before they had time to concentrate to oppose him and took Badajoz by storm. The account here given, like that of Ciudad Rodrigo appeared in the *Saturday Review* on the Centenary of the great exploit.

---

#### STORM OF BADAJOZ, 5 APRIL, 1812.

"The Fort of Badajoz is to be attacked at 10 o'clock to-night."

So ran the opening lines of Wellington's orders, issued on the afternoon of 5 April, 1812, only a few



hours before the actual assault, for one of the most desperate and sanguinary operations in which a British Army—or any other army belonging to a civilized power—has ever been engaged.

That it was the death-warrant to a vast number of those by whom it was received, and received with stern exultation, conveys but little. Not a man among Wellington's soldiers who received this order could have failed to realize that it meant, not only the death-warrant of a host of his comrades and likely enough of himself also, but a death-warrant which would be put into execution before the dawn of another day.

But such is the true temperament of a fighting man. Nor were our gallant foes, the French garrison, less ready for the fray and its inevitable consequences. An eye-witness of the scene that night, William Napier, has told us how "the British were as eager to meet that fiery destruction as the others were to pour it down, and both were alike terrible in their strength, their discipline, and the passions awakened in their resolute hearts. . . . The possession of Badajoz had become a matter of personal honour with the soldiers of each nation, but the desire of glory with the British was dashed by a hatred of the citizens on an old grudge; and recent toil and hardship, with much spilling of blood, had made many incredibly savage. . . . Thus every spirit found a cause for excitement, the wondrous power of discipline bound the whole together as with a band of iron, and in the pride of arms none doubted their might to bear down every obstacle that man could oppose to their fury."

With men such as these, is it to be wondered at that the reckless gallantry of the assailants, the heroic devotion of the defenders, as well as the widely adver-

tised orgy of pillage and destruction which followed upon the successful assault, seem to us who read of them, one hundred years later, as well-nigh incredible? It is needless to repeat here more than the outline of the events which preceded the fall of Badajoz. Wellington, after his splendid success at Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 January, had taken steps to prevent the junction of the French marshals, whilst he marched on Badajoz to lay siege to it. Marmont, upon hearing of the loss of Ciudad Rodrigo, had fallen back on Salamanca, where he was busy collecting troops with which to attempt its recapture, whilst Soult, to the southward, confident in the strength of Badajoz to resist assault, was occupied in concentrating his scattered forces in sufficient strength to attack the victorious British Commander.

It was the middle of March when Wellington appeared before Badajoz, and on the night of the 17th he broke ground in front of the outlying fort of La Picurina. Forty-eight hours later, General Phillipon, the French Commander, made a vigorous sortie; much blood was shed on both sides, and the French were driven back. On the 25th the British batteries opened fire on La Picurina, and on the following night it was stormed by 500 resolute men from the 3rd Division, belonging to the 74th, 77th, and 83rd Regiments. For this hazardous undertaking Wellington ordered an Engineer officer and eight sappers, carrying hatchets and ladders, to guide each of the three columns of attack, with fifty volunteers provided with axes from the ubiquitous Light Division, to support them. The attack was delivered on both flanks as well as on the salient of the work, and for a time the assailants were held at bay. Napier describes how the axe-men of the Light Division, compassing the fort like prowling

wolves, soon discovered the gate, and, hewing it down, broke in by the rear. The attacking columns, in spite of heavy losses, made good their entry, and after some desperate hand-to-hand fighting, in which half of the devoted garrison were slain, the Commander, Gaspar Thierry, and the eighty-six valiant Frenchmen who remained alive, surrendered. Nineteen British officers and 300 men were killed or wounded in this affair.

The capture of this important advanced post was a gain of five or six days for Wellington, who at once occupied it in force, and constructed breaching batteries bearing upon the main enceinte of the place. The course of the siege is well described by Lieutenant George Simmons, of the 95th or Rifle Regiment, who, in his journal, notes that on 4 April, he was with a party of his Riflemen "behind the advanced sap and had an opportunity of doing some mischief. Three or four heavy cannon that the enemy were working were doing frightful execution among our artillerymen in their advanced batteries. I selected several good shots and fired into the embrasures. In half an hour I found the guns did not go off so frequently as before I commenced this practice, and, soon after, gabions were stuffed into each embrasure to prevent our rifle balls from entering. . . . I was so delighted at the practice I was making against *Johnny* that I kept it up from daylight to dark with forty as prime fellows as ever pulled trigger."

It was now that Soult's movements decided Wellington to lose no time in gaining possession of the fortress. On the morning of 5 April, the breaches in front of Fort Picurina were reported practicable by the Engineers. The left breach was in the flank of a bastion known as Santa Maria, the right breach was

in the San Trinidad bastion opposite, whilst in the curtain connecting the two there was a third—a yawning chasm. All was now ready for a combat that a witness of it has described as "so fiercely fought, so terribly won, so dreadful in all its circumstances, that posterity can scarcely be expected to credit the tale."

Phillipon had retrenched the whole front in rear of the shattered bastions and crumbling curtain, but Wellington was well aware of this and had realized the desperate resistance which would be encountered at these points. So it was that he supplemented the assault on these breaches at the south-east angle of the fortress, a duty which he had assigned to the Fourth Division under Colville and the Light Division under Barnard, by other attacks. Picton with his Third Division was to escalate and assault the Castle at the north-east corner, and Leith, with the Fifth Division, was to attack the San Vincente bastion at the north-west corner. A minor attack was ordered on the ravelin of San Roque, midway between the Castle and the main attack, and false attacks were ordered on the Pardeleras outwork on the west and also on the north side across the Guadiana. Owing to the French detecting the approach of the Third Division, the assault on the Castle took place half an hour earlier than the hour named, whilst the attack of the Fifth Division on the San Vincente bastion was unavoidably delayed. After desperate fighting the Castle was stormed, and the Fifth Division also broke into the place. Meanwhile an appalling drama was being enacted at the main breaches, where the Fourth and Light Divisions delivered their attack.

Simmons, in his matter-of-fact way, writes: "My

old captain, Major O'Hare, was to lead the stormers. I wanted to go with him, but those senior to me demanded it as their right. . . . Our storming party was soon hotly engaged. Our columns moved down under a most dreadful fire of grape, which mowed down our men like grass. We tore down the palisading and got upon the glacis. The havoc now became dreadful. My captain (Gray) was shot in the mouth. Eight or ten officers and men innumerable fell. Ladders were resting against the counterscarp within the ditch. Down these we hurried, as fast as we got down, rushed forward to the breaches, where a most frightful scene of carnage was going on. . . ."

Napier describes this scene:—

"Now a multitude bounded up the great breach as if driven by a whirlwind, but across the top glittered a range of sword-blades, sharp-pointed, keen-edged on both sides, and firmly fixed in ponderous beams, chained together and set deep in the ruins. . . ."

Simmons continues: "The ditch now, from the place where we entered to near the top of the breaches, was covered with dead and dying soldiers. . . . We were ordered to leave the ditch and move away from the works. The Light Division formed up on the plain. . . . Here we observed the Third Division assailing the Castle and escalading the walls. . . . The Castle being taken, the town was commanded. . . . I was lying upon the grass by my comrades, having the most gloomy thoughts of the termination of this sad affair, when a Staff officer rode up and said, 'Lord Wellington orders the Light Division to return immediately and attack the breaches.' We moved back to this bloody work as if nothing had happened. . . . We entered the ditches and passed over the bodies

of our brave fellows who had fallen and dashed at the breaches. Only a few random shots were now fired, and we entered without opposition. Firing was now going on in several parts of the town, and we were not long in chiming in with the rest of them. The prisoners were secured and the place given up to be plundered. . . . When the day dawned I went to see the breaches. . . . I saw my poor friend, Major O'Hare, lying dead upon the breach. Two or three musket balls had passed through his breast. A gallant fellow, Sergeant Fleming, was also dead by his side, a man who had always been with him. I called to remembrance poor O'Hare's last words just before he marched off to lead the advance. He shook me by the hand, saying: '*A lieutenant-colonel or cold meat in a few hours.*' I was now gazing on his body lying stretched and naked among thousands more."

In this terrible assault no less than sixty officers and over 700 men were slain, the total casualties at the three points attacked amounting to over 3,500. Napier well gauges the severity of the struggle at the breach by the fact that the 43rd and 52nd Light Infantry lost more than the whole seven regiments of the Third Division which had stormed the Castle with such heroism and had suffered so heavily. The third regiment of the Light Division, the 95th Rifles, lost nine officers and sixty men killed and fourteen officers and nigh 300 men wounded.

Worthily has the praise of Wellington's men who performed this astounding feat of arms been hymned. For, so long as the British Army exists, will Napier's glorious epilogue endure as a testimony of heroism that seems almost past belief. "Who shall do justice to the bravery of the British soldiers! the noble emulation of

the officers! Who shall measure out the glory of Ridge, of Macleod, of Nicholas, of O'Hare of the 95th, who perished on the breach at the head of the stormers, and with him nearly all the volunteers for that desperate service! Who shall describe the springing valour of that Portuguese Grenadier who was killed, the foremost man at the Santa Maria? or the martial fury of that desperate Rifleman who, in his resolution to win, thrust himself beneath the chained sword-blades, and there suffered the enemy to dash his head to pieces with the ends of their muskets!"

Eighteen of our regiments of infantry, in recognition of the brilliant services of their forebears who were present on this historic occasion, are permitted to wear the glorious name "Badajoz" on their Colours and Appointments. It was to gain this, that sixty British officers and 700 gallant men so freely laid down their lives on that dark night in April, one hundred years ago, on the banks of the Guadiana.

Who indeed can measure the glory of an "Honour" thus desperately achieved?

---

Three months after this stirring feat of arms Wellington advancing north-eastward, out-manœuvred, attacked and defeated Marshal Marmont at the Battle of Salamanca on the 22 July.

Although all three Battalions of the Rifle Regiment were present they were very slightly engaged. Sir William Cope remarks most truly that "Salamanca was the only one of Wellington's great victories in which the Regiment did not bear a prominent part. The Light Division was posted in the extreme British

left and owing to the direction of Wellington's attack was not called upon to make any serious effort. About 5 p.m. when the French were falling back, the Rifles were launched in pursuit and followed up the flying French through a wooded country until 11 p.m. when they bivouacked near the village of Huerta.

On the following day, the 23rd, the Brigade of Heavy German Cavalry supported by the Light Division came up with the French rear-guard at Garcia Hernandez and here occurred the charge which is one of the few historical examples of properly formed infantry squares being broken by Cavalry. The French formed into three squares and the German Dragoons who dashed at the first, owed their success, according to Major Beamish's<sup>1</sup> account, to a wounded horse carrying a dead horseman having bounded forward on top of the kneeling front rank and in its death struggles made a breach in the ranks behind, through which the Dragoons poured. In a few minutes, numbers of the unfortunate French were cut down and the battalion was practically annihilated. The second square, possibly shaken at this sight, shared a similar fate at the hands of another German squadron. Altogether 200 Frenchmen were killed and wounded and 1,400 prisoners were taken. The third square resisted the attack and made good its retreat. The gallant Dragoons had 4 officers and 50 men killed and 2 officers and 60 wounded out of about 700.

The Rifles came up at this moment and George Simmons writes, “ We were hurried forward as quickly as possible but the business was most effectually done just as we arrived. A great number of Germans and their horses were dead close to the square.”

---

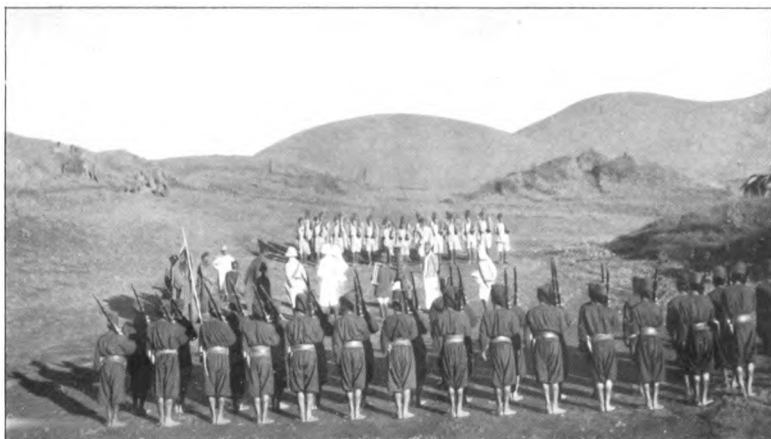
<sup>1</sup> The History of the King's German Legion.



After Salamanca the Rifles marched to Madrid and remained there for two months. Wellington's attempts to take Burgos having failed, it became necessary for the British Army to fall back on the frontier of Portugal. During this retreat, which was conducted under most severe conditions of bad weather, starvation and great privations, the Rifles, who were on rear-guard, were sharply engaged at the Combat of the Huebra. At the end of November they were once again in their old cantonments along the Agueda where they remained for the winter. Thus ended the Campaign of 1812.

-----





**TAKING OVER A BELGIAN POST**



**THE BELGIANS. JACK AND MYSELF,**

## THE SOUTHWESTERN UGANDA BOUNDARIES, 1911-12

By CAPTAIN HON. F. R. D. PRITCHARD.

IN the summer of 1911 a Conference was held in Berlin by representatives of England, Germany and Belgium with the object of definitely fixing international boundaries in the district immediately north of Lake Kivu.

Since the formation of the German East Africa Protectorate had had undoubted effect in deterring the Belgian Government from steps to occupy the Mufumbiro district during the Governorship of Sir Baskett, when a series of rather unfortunate incidents almost led to trouble with the Congo. The result of the Berlin Conference was that three Commissions left Europe at the end of 1910 to survey the Mufumbiro district, fix on an actual frontier and build boundary pillars.

The British Section under Major H. M. Jackson, D.S.O., left England early in December and on New Year Day 1911, reached Entebbe. There was packed up a doctor, Marshall, of the Uganda Colonial Service and after about 'ten days' hard work, spent at up stores into 60-lb. loads pushed off along the same road we had followed with the *Albatross* in 1907. The party consisted of 2 officers, 1 M.O., 3 R.F., N.C.O.'s, 160 Seah porters and about 200 local porters. The British picked up an escort of 1 officer and 100 porters, K.A.R. and their attendant porters, to meet the Belgians at a mountain station about 15 miles south of Lake Edward.



TAKING OVER A JERMAN POST



THE BELGIANS. JACK AND MYSELF.

## THE SOUTH-WESTERN UGANDA BOUNDARIES, 1911—12.

By CAPTAIN HON. F. R. D. PRITTIE.

IN the summer of 1910 a Conference was held in Berlin by representatives of England, Germany and Belgium with the object of definitely fixing international boundaries in the district immediately north of Lake Kivu.

Since the formation of the Congo Free State we had had undoubted claims over this country but had taken no steps to occupy it until a short time ago during the Governorship of Sir Hesketh Bell, when a series of rather unfortunate incidents almost led to trouble with the Congo. The result of the Berlin Conference was that three Commissions left Europe at the end of 1910 to survey the Mufumbiro district, fix on an actual frontier and build boundary pillars.

The British Section under Major E. M. Jack, R.E., left England early in December and on New Year's Day 1911, reached Entebbe. Here we picked up a doctor, Marshall, of the Uganda Medical Service and after about ten days' hard work, splitting up stores into 60-lb. loads, pushed off along the same road we had followed with Bright in 1907. The party consisted of 2 officers, 1 M.O., 3 R.E. N.C.O.'s, 160 Swahili porters and about 200 local porters. At Mbarara we picked up an escort of 1 officer and 80 men of the 4th K.A.R. and their attendant porters. We had arranged to meet the Belgians at a mountain called Nkabwa, some 15 miles south of Lake Edward on 15 February,

so shortly after leaving Mbarara, Jack pushed off south-west while I went south to start the triangulation from one of our old sides just north of the Rukiga country.

The district in which our work lay is called Rukiga to the west and Ruanda towards the east and extends roughly from the volcanoes to 1° S., and from the Ruchuru river (the head-waters of the Western Nile) to the Kagera (the head-waters of the Victoria Nile). Both these rivers rise in the volcano district. Looking south from 1° S., Rukiga is a country of impassable forest and exceedingly difficult hills and swamps until 10 miles or so north of the volcanoes a broad lava-strewn plain runs up to the bamboo forest which clothes the lower slopes of the mountains. It is a country of wonderful contrasts, here trackless forest, there flourishing Bakiga potato and bean fields. Great rolling hills covered with bracken and blackberries and 2,000 to 2,500 feet below these, broad deep papyrus swamps, the haunts of sitatunga antelope (*T. Spekei*). Then a bit further south a lake, that might have come straight from Connemara, under the shadow of volcanoes 15,000 feet high.

The forest was for us a sort of purgatory. I attacked it from the north with a Sapper N.C.O. who was "beaconing" for me. The mist was then so thick that we had to give up all idea of big triangles for the time, and work with sides of 4 to 6 miles. The N.C.O. gallantly pushed off. After three days I rescued him by following his spoor and found his men on the verge of starvation. For three weeks we cut our way up and down that forest and the net result was about 5 points which were so hard to pick up that they were of no use afterwards. Then the mist lifted and we got over it with the aid of big triangles.

Our first main camp was on Lake Mutanda just north of the volcanoes. It was a good central place for work on the Belgian section. To the east the country was more open but equally difficult to cross. The population was small and hostile, paths were few and bad and a 10-mile march meant dropping into 2,000 feet valleys three or four times and the corresponding climbs. Near the Kagera the country was delightful. Great plains, open and well watered, swarming with game in the wilder parts, and elsewhere inhabited by Wanyaruanda, who are cattle owners. For a long time we gazed from the mountain tops on this promised land but it was not until near the end of the Commission that we were able to visit it. The Belgians were all old friends and did us very well indeed. We had a short but very rough bit of frontier to do with them but they worked very hard and obligingly accepted all our suggestions.

After the map was finished I spent three weeks with one of them, a gendarme of the Chasseurs, building boundary pillars and squaring up things before signing the protocol. At the end of our strip of work we were met by two men carrying an enormous case of champagne, burgundy, pâté-de-foie gras, etc., sent out by the Belgian Chief Commissioner to cheer us on our way back to their main camp. Early in May, 1911, we finished up with them and started our German bit.

The German section was not so simple. The boundary had been provisionally marked on a treaty map, founded on a photo-theodolite survey done by a German sapper named Weiss. It was soon found that this map bore only a slight resemblance to the ground, a fact that entailed considerable modification of the line with many attendant arguments. The German



party was smaller than ours and filled with a laudable determination to take life as easily as possible. A pleasant sight was the German Commissioner, short and stout, being towed up the steep hills by about thirty perspiring natives. We had some trouble with natives, here known as Bahutu, which delayed things a little and it was not until the middle of October that we built our last pillar at the source of a small stream called the Chizinga. Thence the boundary followed the *thalweg* of this stream to its eventual junction with the Kagera. We indulged in a little shooting and many arguments until the end of the month, when the protocol maps being ready, we signed the various agreements and after two terrific dinners left for Mbarara.

Just before finishing with the Germans we received a wire asking us to go on with the survey of the Western Province. Unfortunately two N.C.O.s. had already started for home, but we managed to stop them at Entebbe and persuaded one to return. The other refused to re-engage.

After a few days at Mbarara getting ready our new *safaris* (money was so scarce that we had to cut things down considerably), we left for the southern edge of Ankole to connect with the Anglo-German work of 1904, on the south and Bright's 1907 work on the west.

Western Ankole is very different now from what it was in 1907. The natives have become contented and civilized, the big chief Makaburi, who was then an independent ruler, is now firmly attached to the British Raj and as friendly and helpful as possible.

The rain had partially failed in the last wet season so a famine was the result. Food became very expensive and had to be imported from some distance.

Our men were often on half rations and when game was scarce many desertions and some loss of time resulted. We worked in twenty-minute strips from west to east. Towards the eastern end of our first strip we entered the country of Abdul Effendi the head of the Mahomedan communities of Uganda. The difference in the manners and hospitality of the Mahomedan natives to those of the heathen and worse still, of the Christians, is very striking.

The further north one goes, the lower and hotter becomes the country except for an extraordinary table-land called Buhezu which commences at about  $0^{\circ} 30'$  S. and stretches northwards to near the latitude of Katwe but the other side of the Lake George valley. This district consists of great flat-topped hills rising to over 7,000 feet clothed in some cases with forest, but generally open and bracken-covered. It is well watered and very fertile and would make an ideal sanatorium. The views from the western edge over Lakes Edward and George with Ruenzori to the north-west and the volcanoes to the south are alone worth going to Africa to see.

We worked steadily northwards, having got out two more N.C.O.'s, until we received news early in June that the money was finished and that we must pack up and go home. We had still six months' work to do to finish off the whole province and join on to our old work at Toro but the necessary £3,000 could not be found either by the Colonial Office or the Uganda Government so we had to content ourselves with trying to finish the Ankoli sheet.

The country was beacons and triangulated to well north of the Equator but though the four N.C.O.'s put in a wonderful month's work—one man doing 280

square miles—we had to leave with the sheet not quite finished, an unsatisfactory ending to our work.

Rukiga and Ruanda are inhabited by very different races though the hill country is very much the same. The Bakiga are descended from a tribe which migrated from the Congo to their present habitat. The name signifies "Wanderers" and they are a different type from the surrounding natives. Physically they are splendid men, broad-shouldered and deep-chested, but not very tall, and wonderfully strong in the legs from continuous running up and down hills. They are of a low type, distinctly negroid. We found them very shy at first and inclined to be hostile but they soon got over their nervousness and gave us little or no trouble. They are great cultivators and alas! awful drunkards. At seven or eight in the morning I frequently found whole villages mad drunk. The stuff they drink is most unpleasant and is made from Mtama flour. The local name is Msururu.

To the east of the Bakiga come the Bahutu, equally bibulous and altogether more unpleasant. In type they approximate very nearly to the Baero of Ankole. We had continuous trouble with them owing mainly to a female witch-doctor named Mumusa, a high priestess of the Niavinoi sect. She instituted a sort of holy war against the European, and incidentally raided and killed the Bakiga. She was eventually defeated with great loss and herself captured. The Bakiga rose *en masse* and wiped out most of the fugitives. The country ought to be safer and quieter now.

North-east of the volcanoes lies a strip of bamboo forest of no great extent but very interesting owing to the presence in it of a small breed of elephant and a

smaller breed of men, the Batwa pygmies. The overlord of this tribe is a full-sized native of Hima extraction, Katerege, who lives on the western shore of Lake Bunyonyi. He also governs a considerable community of Bahutu and was a firm adherent of Mumusa. We tried very hard to get in touch with these people but never succeeded. The local natives live in terror of them and could not be persuaded to enter the forest. They also have a peculiar superstition about elephants and would not even touch a dead one as it was supposed to bring bad luck.

The inhabitants of the Kagera plains are Bahima or more correctly Watusi of the same stock as the Ankole people. Like the latter the Watusi are a purely pastoral people and do no agricultural work. They own enormous herds of the big-horned Hima cattle and are very prosperous. All manual work is done by the Bahutu communities who are little better than serfs and live with the Watusi. We had a little trouble with the latter when we first entered the country as they are very insolent and independent and took a peculiar pleasure in stealing cloth from the beacons, and on one occasion stripped a Swahili porter whom they found alone. By great good luck I caught the perpetrators of the last misdeed and afterwards had no further trouble. The Watusi live almost wholly on milk, butter and honey, which is found in large quantities. The Bahutu grow potatoes, beans and Mtama (a sort of millet) but food is scarce all over the country and the cattle are never touched unless they die of some disease.

The mountain districts are self-supporting and isolated from the rest of the country. There is little or no trade except in western Rukiga where there are several villages of ironworkers who supply the

neighbourhood with hoes and spears. There is a small trade in salt from Katwe, flour and iron being taken in exchange, and in the Watusi country hides in small quantities are readily bartered for cloth which is much sought after. Money is altogether unknown but cloth and beads are very acceptable. Unless minerals are found it is unlikely that the hill country will be of much value to us. It has long been a thorn in the side of the German resident of Ruanda who was forced a short time ago to send an expedition against Katerege and his merry men. The expedition completely failed to carry out its object. The whole of this part of Africa is dominated by that wonderful group of peaks first seen by Speke some fifty years ago.

There are three great cones Muhavura, Mikenno and Karisimbi, from 13,500 to 14,800 feet in altitude and five lesser peaks. Sabinio (11,968) is additionally interesting as being the touching point of three great colonial empires, British, German and Belgian. The range extends from east to west, Karisimbi, the highest, being in the middle. All are now extinct except Namlagira which was very active in 1907—its flames were seen by us from near Ruenzori—but now it only smokes on rare occasions. The lower slopes are in most cases covered by dense bamboo forests, giant heath and on Mohavura, a yellow flowering shrub resembling broom. Higher up the mountains giant lobelia is very common.

There are many native legends about the mountains, which are looked upon as gods or devils but are not worshipped. It seems more than probable that these volcanoes are Ptolemy's "Mountains of the Moon." Their position, shape and direction approximate much more nearly than Ruenzori, the hill rises at their feet,

and the fact that they are volcanoes is an additional argument in favour of this theory.

In some parts of the country crossed by the Commission, game was very plentiful. We touched again the Ishasha river just east of Lake Edward. This country is little disturbed and very sparsely inhabited and buffalo have increased amazingly since 1907. The Rukiga forest holds nothing but pig and, near its western edge, elephant. There are also a few lion who apparently like a pig diet. No member of the Commission succeeded in shooting or even seeing one of these pigs which are certainly neither wart-hog nor bush-pig. Their spoor was enormous and they must be of great size. Three specimens of a forest guinea-fowl were shot in these parts. They are notably different from the guinea-fowl which abound in the more open country. The Rukiga swamps, especially those near lake Bunyoni, are very favourite haunts of the sitatunga. Eight years ago a famine almost depopulated Rukiga and these antelopes increased considerably. Now unfortunately the returning natives are killing off many of them. In one place, Kumba, where there was a police post, a considerable number were shot by the native police and K.A.R. to whom permission to do so had been given by their remarkably short-sighted and ignorant officers. It is surely a great pity that such a rare and interesting animal should be exterminated in this manner. There is little or nothing to be shot in the open hill country. A few leopard take an occasional sheep or goat but are rarely to be seen. There is some small antelope (probably duiker) which the natives perseveringly hunt with dogs and spears but seldom kill and there are a few of the smaller cats and some mongooses. Francolin (two kinds) and

guinea-fowl are common and round lake Mutanda I saw a few snipe and some pochard. The crested crane is found in numbers all over the high country. It is very different below the escarpment on the Kagera plains where zebra (*E. Burchelli*), topi (*Damaliscus corrigan jimela*), mpala (*Æpyceros melampus*), oribi (the Kenia variety) and common duiker (*Cephalophus Grimmii*) are found in considerable numbers, the two first being very common.

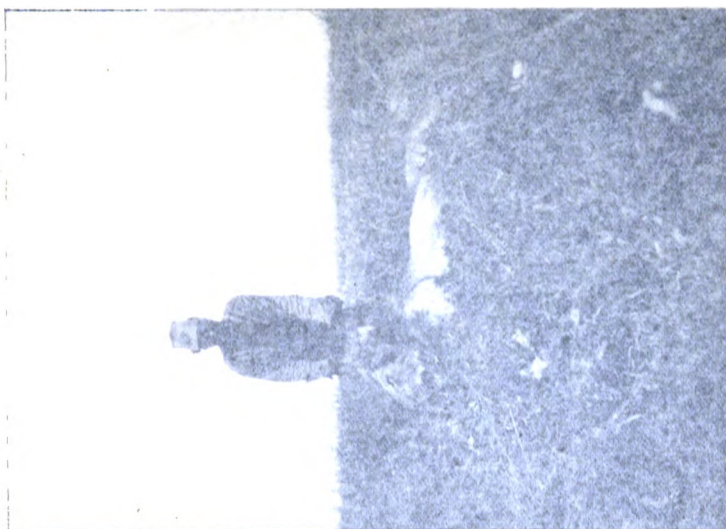
There are also eland (*Taurotragus oryx*), roan (*Hippotragus equinus*), lion, leopard, serval cats, hyena (*H. crocuta*), hunting dogs (*Lycaon pictus*), a few reed-buck (*C. Reounga Wardi*) and waterbuck (*C. Defassa*), and hippo in the Kagera.

The ubiquitous francolin and guinea-fowl were very common and there were dozens of varieties of hawks, besides eagles, vultures and marabout storks. At the end of July the M.O. and I left Mbarara for home. The remainder of the Commission had already left *viâ* Mombasa.

We went round Lake George, through Toro and Hoima to Butiabwa on Lake Albert, thence by the s.s. "Samuel Baker," a new and very comfortable paddle-steamer, to Nimule, then to Gondokoro by road and so on to Khartoum and home.

Though we looked hard for elephant on the way up we had no luck. The grass was at its highest and it was impossible to see anything. The road between Nimule and Gondokoro was covered with the spoor of elephant, rhino, roan, Jackson's, &c., but owing to trouble with porters we had wasted three precious days at Nimule, and had to push on as fast as possible to catch our boat.

---



MY ORDERLY AND A LION



THE BOOK OF LAMENTATIONS 49.



and the lake country and round lake Mutinda I saw a few superb and scarce fowls. The crested crane is found in numbers all over the high country. It is very different below the escarpment on the Kagera plains where zebra (*E. Burchellii*), topi (*Damaliscus corripent fineli*), impala (*Euploceros melampus*) oribi (the Kenia variety) and common duiker (*Cephalophus cervinus*) are found in considerable numbers, the two last being very common.

There are also cheeta (*Panotragus oryx*), roan (*Hippotragus equinus*), lion, leopard, serval cats, hyena (*H. crocuta*), hunting dogs (*Lycaon pictus*), a few reed-back (*C. Roounca Wardi*) and waterback (*C. Defassi*), and hippo in the Kagera.

The ubiquitous francolin and guinea-fowl were very common and there were dozens of varieties of hawks, hawks eagles, vultures, and marabout storks. At the end of July, 1906, A.D., I left Mbarara for Lere. The remainder of the Commission had already left via Nairobi.

We went round Lake George, through Toro and Hobot to Bulindi on Lake Albert, thence by the s.s. "Samuel Baker" a new and very comfortable paddle-steamer, to Nimule, then to Gondokoro by road and so on to the Sudan and home.

On the way I looked hard for elephant on the way up with the natives. The grass was at its highest and it was impossible to see anything. The road between Gondokoro and Gondokoro is covered with the spoor of elephants, rhinos, lions, jackals, &c., but owing to the care with porters we had wasted three precious days

Nimule, and had to push on as fast as possible to catch our boat.



THE BOOK OF LAMENTATIONS.



MY ORDERLY AND A LION.



## VANCOUVER ISLAND, 1912.

By MAJOR L. F. GREEN-WILKINSON.

BRITISH COLUMBIA, Canada's Maritime Province on the Pacific coast, is the largest in the Dominion, having an area of about 700 by 400 miles. The province is traversed from north to south by four principal ranges of mountains, the Rocky and Selkirk Ranges on the east, and the Coast and Island Ranges on the west. Vancouver Island, which is about the size of Wales, lies to the west of the mainland, and about 2 miles from it at the nearest point. Victoria, the capital of Vancouver Island, and the seat of the Government of B.C. is a town of about 50,000 inhabitants, and can be reached from England in about 13 days, the easiest way being from Liverpool by C.P.R. steamers and railway. The climate of the settled parts of Vancouver Island, and Vancouver City is much the same as in England, except that it is warmer and finer in the summer, and most of the rain falls between November and February, with a few days' rain during the summer, usually when the hay is ready to be carried. The whole of Vancouver Island and the adjacent Islands are densely wooded and the amount of cleared land is comparatively very small except round Victoria.

The best time for an intending settler to come out is April. In the settled parts good land with water frontage or near the railway is worth from £10 to £60 an acre uncleared, and cleared land from £60 an

acre upwards. There has been a great boom during the last few years and no doubt there will be a reaction, but that there will be a permanent drop in prices seems improbable. The best climate is on the sheltered east Coast of Vancouver Island from Victoria to Ladysmith, about 50 miles. It is the ambition of most of the successful farmers and business men who live in the terribly severe climate of the prairies to settle in Vancouver Island when they have made their pile and they are coming in in increasing numbers. Hitherto the settlers have been chiefly British, with a large sprinkling of Naval and Military retired officers and Indian Civilians. A good modern house can be built for £300 upwards.

Living is inexpensive in the country as most people grow enough for their own requirements. The great drawback is the difficulty of getting good servants, the best are Chinese and their usual pay is about £8 per month, but they do the work of two English servants.

Mixed farming is the most successful, but no one is likely to make a fortune at it. Fruit growing for the market both in the Okanagan and Vancouver Island is seldom a success, it is exceedingly laborious dirty work, it being necessary to keep the soil between the rows of trees in a fine dust to preserve the moisture, and by the time the fruit is picked, packed and marketed, the profit to the grower is remarkably small and very often there is a loss. One of the most successful fruit men in the country in a moment of expansion said that he had never made a dollar out of fruit, but a million from those who wanted to grow it.

At present the most profitable branch of farming is poultry raising, all the mines, canneries, lumber camps and large towns absorb all that can be pro-

duced and upwards of \$2,000,000 worth per annum is imported. A well-managed poultry farm should clear from one to three dollars per pullet per annum, the outlay necessary for a 1,000 bird farm being about a thousand pounds; experience is of course a *sine quâ non* and it is very hard continuous work.

It is quite possible to get from 7 to 8 per cent. on investments in first mortgages on City property with practically no risk and no depreciation of capital.

Next to wheat raising in the Dominion of Canada the greatest interest is taken in buying and selling Real Estate, many enormous fortunes have been made and remarkably few lost by those on the spot, and as long as immigrants pour into the country the value of land as a whole must increase. Many old Riflemen have taken a hand in the game and have done well. Roger Brand is a great authority on the subject at Edmonton. Wages for working men are remarkably good, the average daily wage for an unskilled, hard-working, steady man being from ten shillings upwards for a nine-hour day, in such employments as unskilled labourers on the railways, lumber camps, mines, the cost of living being about 5s. per diem. A skilled mechanic would have also a good chance to establish himself at a much higher wage. It must be remembered, however, that infinitely more work has to be done in a day for the pay given than at home, and unless prepared to work hard a man had better keep away. There is no demand for clerks and shopmen. Many industries cannot be carried on in the winter so that the high pay is considerably discounted by possibly three or four months of unemployment; also food, clothes and house rent in towns are so dear, that a married man with children would be hard

put to it on a wage of 10s. per diem, the standard of living amongst the working classes being so very much higher than in England.

The trout fishing in the lakes and streams of Vancouver Island is excellent. On a stream running into Buttes Lake, Strathcona Park, in August a friend of mine with his two guides caught over 90 dozen in one day, averaging from 1½ lb. to 2 lb.

From July on to October the salmon fishing in the sea is very good, the record fish (caught by Sir Richard Musgrave) weighed 77 lb.; the salmon do not take a fly, but are caught by trolling, the usual sized fish is about 10 lb., and there are plenty of them. The Duchess of Connaught caught two good fish off Victoria in a very short time last October, and I have caught six small ones in an hour.

The shooting in Vancouver Island is not good. There are a certain number of blue and willow grouse, pheasant and Californian quail, and black-tailed deer, but in the settled parts near the railway there are too many shooters. In 1909 within 50 miles of Victoria eleven men were killed and about the same number wounded during the shooting season by would-be sportsmen. There are a good many deer (a small variety of the mule-tail) on Saltspring Island and adjacent Islands in the Gulf of Georgia. They are hard to shoot by day as the Indians run them with dogs, but with a pit lamp at night it is easy to get a shot for the pot. A young man lately from Cambridge recently tried his hand and seeing a pair of eyes shining close to him he fired both barrels and rushed in to find his only horse breathing its last. In the north of Vancouver Island there are elk (wapiti), but they are uncommonly hard to get at in thick timber. The

Rockies and Alaska are of course about the best hunting grounds in the world. It is quite easy to get to Alaska from Seattle; there is a regular steamship line in the summer. "A Diana in Alaska" is an excellent book on the subject.

H.R.H. our Colonel-in-Chief paid an official visit to Victoria in October, and the enthusiasm shown by the inhabitants was remarkable, the Duke and Duchess receiving deputations and addresses for several days, literally from morning to night. H. Buller came with H.R.H. as A.D.C. An earnest reporter was most anxious to find out who he was in mourning for and with difficulty believed that his ordinary uniform was not red!

Sir Neville Lyttelton paid a flying visit to Victoria in the autumn. Isaac is in Vancouver City. Wingfield-Digby was farming in Vancouver Island but rumour now darkly hints that he has become an "artist." George Paley this summer conducted some manœuvres with much success near Victoria and declared the invading army beaten, but in spite of that, the coast of B.C. and Vancouver Island is at the mercy of any invader, and from all accounts the Pacific Coast of the U.S.A. is nearly as unprotected. The Japs seem to be a very real menace to the U.S.A., and a Jap sailor whom I employ said to me a few days ago, "I think, boss, some day we take Frisco. England no help, you think?"

30 November, 1912,

*Sacomb, Chemainus, B.C.*

---



## THE DELHI DURBAR, 1911.

[Communicated by one of the Durbar Detachment,  
2nd Battalion.]

THE great Durbar week started on 7 December and furnished an ever-memorable spectacle to all who were lucky enough to get there. Proceedings commenced with the State Entry of Their Majesties. After them came the Viceroy, followed by the strangest medley of barbaric splendour and colour. There was a continuous kaleidoscopic procession of all India's Chiefs and their escorts, starting with the highest in the land. The Nizam of Hyderabad, the Gaekwar of Baroda, the Maharajahs of Mysore and Kashmir led the way simply blazing with diamonds, emeralds and pearls. After some scores of great chiefs had passed, there filed along men with unheard-of names, some whose equipages merely consisted of gharries with syces perched behind. Their retainers marched close to them, armed with anything from shot guns to javelins, and either clad in ancient mail armour or in old fencing jackets! Some sang, some beat drums, and others merely yelled. We beheld magnificently picturesque gentlemen sitting in ancient victorias, drawn by emaciated horses, attached to harness patched up with rope, whilst on the box sat coachmen of all varieties, some with coal black faces and powdered hair, others in knee-breeches and turbans! The Maharajahs of Gwalior and Bikaner, who rode beside the King as A.D.C.'s, looked splendid.

The polo tournament and the torchlight tattoo were the next important events. The tattoo was more remarkable for its general effect than for the actual evolutions performed. Thousands of torchlight performers circled round and round, accompanied by the volume of music from the massed bands. These bands, which numbered 1,400 performers, were all under the control of one conductor who had come out specially from England for the occasion, and they certainly proved themselves one of the most striking features of the Durbar week. Those who heard them play "The Entry of the Gods into Valhalla" as Their Majesties entered the amphitheatre will never forget that wonderful volume of sound.

All India's finest polo players assembled to battle in the King's Durbar tournament, and we had the pleasure of seeing such champions as Cheape, Ritson, Palmes and Barrett, all playing in different teams, besides Chunda Singh, Rutlam, Moti Lal, Kishengar. The Inniskilling Dragoons won and were undoubtedly fortunate to do so, meeting as they did the King's Dragoon Guards in the final, minus Leslie Cheape, who had the bad luck to fall ill just before the match. We could not help regretting the absence of our own team of last year, it was rather heartbreaking, specially with so many kind friends inquiring after them. However such regrets are useless.

Next came the actual Durbar itself. The immense amphitheatre was packed. A mass of humanity stretched in one vast circle as far as the eye could see. Our vision, wandering over the dazzling variety of uniforms clustered round the immediate vicinity of Their Majesties, travelled over a sea of green, yellow and pink turbans. These little waves of colour stretching

out apparently to infinity, were the representatives of all castes and all classes of India's vast population. Their Majesties took their seats under the smaller of the great red and gold *shamianas* which have been since taken to England and used at a Garden Party at Windsor.

Here they received the homage of all the Chiefs, who between them ruled over an area extending from Arabia in the West, to Burma in the East. Some saluted, some bowed, some salaamed, some cast their swords at Their Majesties' feet and then raised them to their lips, one and all showing their allegiance, each in his own different manner.

His Majesty's speech was splendid; every word could be distinctly heard by all of us, and not another sound was audible in all that gathering of thousands as they listened expectantly to the Lord of all Sahibs. His speech was then thundered out in Urdu to the further side by the Assistant Herald, at the conclusion of which a roar of cheering swept round the great amphitheatre. A final march by the massed bands, and the great ceremony for which millions of men had waited and thousands of men had laboured for so many long months, was finished.

The King's reception took place that same night.

The review took place soon after, and consisted of thirteen regiments of Cavalry, 45 Battalions of Infantry, and 114 Guns. Here again the Cavalry of the Independent Chiefs were splendid to look upon both for their dress and their great pace. The Bikaner and Bahawalpur Camel Corps were also extremely effective, led by their respective Chiefs. Bahawalpur, whose age happens to be only five years, rode on the foremost camel, with a huge sowar sitting behind him, and to the delight of the spectators he saluted in

perfect style with his tiny sword on reaching the saluting base.

Various receptions, foundation-stone ceremonies, presentations of Colours, and banquets filled up the remainder of the King's visit. Among the many astonishing sights that were to be seen in the various camps around were the gardens, fountains, tapestries and decorations of all kinds; even billiard rooms had risen as if by magic out of the bare strip of land. The toil of months, the spending of millions of rupees and all for those ten short days! A fortnight afterwards, and all these glories had vanished; nothing remained but a few natives preparing to sow their crops on their site.

The Kashmir camp in particular must be mentioned, it was encircled on the front by the most priceless wood-carving, on which hundreds of men had been working for the last ten years. It was taken down wholesale, presented to Their Majesties, and removed to England. By day wherever one walked, one paused to stare at some astonishing spectacle; the Governor of the Punjab's carriage drawn by six fleet trotting camels, the Jam of Nawanagar's (Ranjitsinhji) silver carriage, a Sikkim Chieftain, with what looked like an inverted saucepan on his head. Shan princes arrayed in priceless Burmese silk, and a Tonk princelet whose escort buzzed round him wherever he went, even on the polo ground! This particular escort was armed with green velvet cartridge bags, double-barrelled shot-guns (stocks also padded with green velvet) and Sam Brown belts, worn inverted like a cross belt, with the real cross pieces dangling loose towards the ground.

---

## DISTRIBUTION OF THE VICTORIA CROSS, IN HYDE PARK, BY QUEEN VICTORIA,

*Friday, 26 June, 1857.*

[Extract from "History of the War against Russia," by E. H. Nolan, communicated by Colour-Sergeant P. Shaw, 1st Battalion.]

THE distribution of the Cross was made the occasion for a grand review of the troops in London who could be spared from the routine duties of the garrison, and such regiments as the authorities chose to bring up from Aldershot. The men reviewed consisted of the Household Cavalry and Infantry, some troops of Horse Artillery, the Enniskillen Dragoons, 11th Hussars, 79th Highlanders, The Rifle Brigade, a Battalion of the Royal Marines, detachments of Engineers, Sappers and Miners, Ambulance, Army Works and Land Transport Corps, about 200 Sailors, the Chelsea Pensioners, and boys of the Duke of York's Military School and of the Royal Naval School. The whole were under the command of Sir Colin Campbell: the Artillery was commanded by Sir W. F. Williams, Bart. of Kars; the Infantry by Lords de Ros and William Paulet; the Earl of Cardigan had charge of the Cavalry. The troops were drawn up in line, the centre being opposite to the place set for Her Majesty. The Cavalry occupied Her Majesty's left; next to them the Household Infantry; then the Engineers, Sappers and Miners, Highlanders, The Rifle Brigade, Sailors, and Marines. The guns occupied the flanks. The

boys of the Military and Naval schools were placed on the flanks at right angles with the Artillery.

The Pensioners of Chelsea Hospital were drawn up in line upon Her Majesty's right as spectators; the position assigned to them was in front of what may be called the grand stand, occupied by those of the public who had tickets. Many of these veterans wore medals, badges of honour for their participation in the Peninsular struggle, and the Belgian and French campaign of 1815, and some for services in India. The appearance of the troops was very fine; many of them were bronzed with the sun of the Crimea, and the younger men with that of the camp at Aldershot. Among the spectators was a large number of veterans, whose breasts were covered with decorations—the badges of high military orders, as well as medals commemorative of great battles or important campaigns. The position of the mass of the people was remote, and not one in a thousand could catch so much as a glimpse of the grand ceremonial.

Immediately in front of the Royal Pavilion was drawn up the line of heroes—sixty-two in number—upon whom the honorary reward was about to be conferred. They were marshalled by Lieutenant Knox, of the Rifle Brigade, whose breast was a blaze of military decorations, and whose empty sleeve showed that he had lost an arm in defence of his Queen and Country. He was the object of very special interest and sympathy.

The Cross was distributed as follows:—

Royal Navy	....	....	12
Royal Marines	....	....	2
The Army	....	....	48
			—
			62

## 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade (2).

Brevet-Major the Hon. Henry H. Clifford.

Private Francis Wheatley.

## 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade (5).

Captain William James Cuninghame.

Lieutenant John Knox.

Private Roderick M'Gregor.

Private Robert Humpston.

Private John Bradshaw.

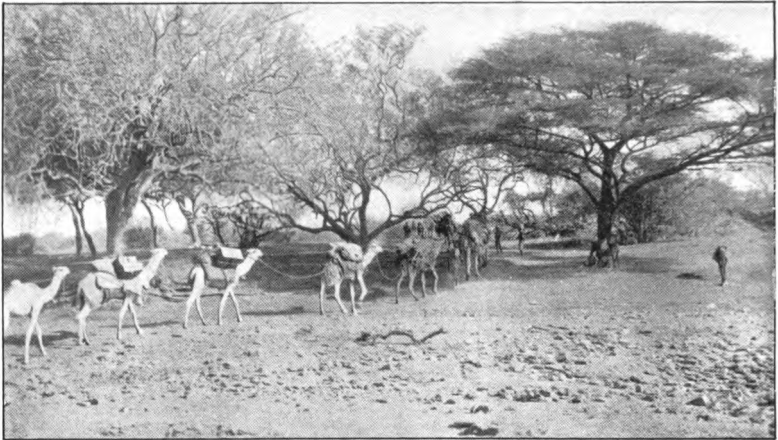
## 3rd Battalion The Rifle Brigade (1).

Brevet-Major Claude Thomas Bouchier.









**IN THE MAREHAN COUNTRY.**



**FRENCH AND SELF**

## A JOURNEY IN EAST AFRICA.

By COLONEL G. H. THESIGER.

The Editor regrets that he is unable to give a map of this interesting journey through a little-known district of East Africa, owing to the sketch-map which accompanied it being unsuitable for reproduction. The route taken may be described generally as follows. Starting from Kismayu, a port on the Indian Ocean, about 340 miles N.E. of Mombasa, we went N. for 300 miles to Dolo, thence, W. for 100 miles to Moyale and thence, S.W. by S. for 100 miles to the railway station on the railway 340 miles N.W. of Mombasa.

On 7 October 1911 Captain French, who accompanied Downay as Staff Officer, and I, arrived at Kismayu which is the port for Jubaland. It is a fair harbour for small boats, but the entrance being between coral reefs and very intricate it is not a popular port even with the British India boats. Kismayu is a small town consisting of the usual Arab houses, and the Provincial Commissioner of Jubaland is quartered there and is protected by a few British troops. It is hot and in fact all the roads are so hot that you sink over your ankles. There is a legend of there having once been gold mines, and I can well imagine that one's niblick plays word vastly better after being quartered there a few years. A public cemetery add to the amenities of life.

From Kismayu we went by camels to the river about ten miles to the east on the river Jubba, and about a mile from the mouth of the river, which of course be a far more convenient place for a



IN THE MAREHAN COUNTRY.



FRENCH AND SELF

## A JOURNEY IN EAST AFRICA.

By COLONEL G. H. THESIGER.

[The Editor regrets that he is unable to give a map of this interesting journey through a little-known district of East Africa, owing to the sketch-map which accompanied it being unsuitable for reproduction. The route taken may be described generally as follows. Starting from Kismayu, a port on the Indian Ocean, about 340 miles N.E. of Mombasa, it ran almost due N. for 350 miles to Dolo, thence, W. by S. for 250 miles to Moyale and thence, S.W. by S. for 360 miles to Naivasha, which is on the railway 340 miles N.W. of Mombasa.—ED.]

ON 7 October 1911 Captain French, who succeeded Dawnay as Staff Officer, and I, arrived at Kismayu which is the port for Jubaland. It is a fair harbour for small boats, but the entrance being between coral reefs and very intricate it is not a popular port of call with the British India boats. Kismayu itself is a small town consisting of the usual Arab houses. The Provincial Commissioner of Jubaland has his headquarters there and is protected by a few Police. The esplanade and in fact all the roads, consist of loose sand into which you sink over your ankles. There is a legend of there having once been golf links, and I can well imagine that one's niblick plays would vastly improve after being quartered there a few years. A club and a cemetery add to the amenities of life.

From Kismayu we went by camels to Gobwen some ten miles to the east on the river Juba. Gobwen is about a mile from the mouth of the Juba and would of course be a far more convenient port for landing

stores if it were not for the very bad bar at the mouth. At this place we have the Headquarters of our Camel Company 125 strong, but at the time of my inspection half the camels had left their bones on the Northern Frontier and about half were on their way back from Serenli. Gobwen is far from an ideal spot for either man or beast but has the advantage of being free from tsetse fly. Just opposite us on the river the Italians have quite a large station called Jumva with a wireless station. From Gobwen we went to Yonti about 15 miles up the river which is our military headquarters in Jubaland. Here we have a well laid out station with good huts for both officers and men and although it is of course very hot at times it is a fairly healthy station. We stayed there about a week and took the opportunity of going out for two days' shooting when both French and myself got a *topi*, a species of hartebeest which we wanted and which are not very common in other parts of the Protectorate. There is not very much game in these parts though we saw small herds of Waller's gazelle and a few waterbuck. We got news here that our troops in Nairobi had been ordered out to overawe a tribe called the Wakamba who though numerous are not warlike, though intensely superstitious and apt to pay too much heed to their witch doctors. However, after our troops had shown themselves and Sergeant-Major Dickenson had given an exhibition of Maxim-gun fire they came to a more reasonable frame of mind.

On 18 October we started in the Emperor Navigation Company's vessel for Serenli; we had been rather afraid that owing to the want of water in the river which depends on the rainfall in Abyssinia we should have had to go by land which means about a fifteen

days' journey on camels, 150 miles of which is without water and through a very uninteresting country, but fortunately for us the rains came down just in time. It took us twelve days to get up to Serenli, which was I believe a record journey, the average time being sixteen or seventeen days. The journey is a tedious one as the scenery is pretty much the same, a thick though narrow forest belt coming down to the river banks on both sides. The few natives on our side of the river are the Wa Gosha runaway slaves who have settled along the bank and are a peaceful unoffending lot who cultivate enough for their own needs. As this strip of country is fly infested, the Somalis rarely interfere with them and only use certain cleared spaces for watering their herds. The soil is wonderfully fertile probably equal to the Nile, and experiments in cotton growing have proved successful, but one imagines that much capital will be required for irrigation purposes before there will be any large return and the labour supply will always be a difficulty, as the Somalis, even if enough of them could be obtained, are of little use for this work. Like most of these rivers you have to tie up at night, and certainly the nights were glorious and curiously enough at that time of year almost entirely free of mosquitoes. Our chief form of amusement was crocodile shooting. The whole river is teeming with them and when our people first went up the river they killed stone dead as many as forty or fifty on one trip, but the crocodiles are now beginning to realize that a steamer means trouble, and unless very soporific, slide into the water when you are still a good way off. They grow to a very big size here and you feel you have committed a good action when you hear the nice smack of a bullet against them.

On 30 October we reached Bardera, which is the Italian station on the east bank of the river; we had to put on some decent clothes here as we were met by the Italian Commandant and two of his Officers. Bardera is about 2 miles below Serenli which is of course on our side of the river. Since we have had a station there, nothing could have been kinder than the Italians who seem to want to help in every way. When I went over later and paid an official call on them they offered to do anything they could to assist our journey and to get mules for us. Their troops are all Arabs, they certainly are not very military looking. Instead of learning the native language themselves, they make the natives learn a few words of Italian, and it is rather curious being greeted by a nigger in Italian. At Bardera the Italians have a wireless station and it is scarcely a source of pride to us that we are entirely dependent on their kindness in communicating, except by runner, with the outside world.

Serenli is about three quarters of an hour's steaming from Bardera and we reached there about 10 o'clock. At that time the garrison consisted of one and a half companies of Sudanese troops, the remaining half-company being on detachment at Moyale on the Abyssinian Frontier; there was also awaiting us Mr. F. G. Archer, Political Officer in charge of the Northern Frontier who was going to accompany us. We were specially lucky in having Archer with us for, in addition to knowing more about the people and country than anyone else, he is a most enthusiastic surveyor and a well known game hunter and what is most important on a tour of this sort, he has a temper that even Somalis could scarcely ruffle.

It will now be necessary in order to understand

why we have got troops in this part of the country and the reason for our journey at all, to go back a short time in the history of this part of the Protectorate, avoiding as far as possible anything in the nature of politics.

Previous to 1909 it may be roughly said that if you drew a line from the south of Lake Rudolf to the Tana River and thence to the mouth of the Tana, with the exception of a few places on the coast, little was known of the country north and east of this line and there was no regular administration. Jubaland is inhabited by Somalis divided into two main sections, the Ogaden and the Hertis; with the latter who inhabit the portion nearest the coast we have never had much trouble, but the Ogaden have always been more troublesome and in 1898 we had an expedition against them which led to better relations which lasted up to 1900. In this year Mr. Jenner, a Civil Official, while exploring the country between Afmadu and the Lorian was treacherously murdered and a punitive force was sent out. A column of 500 troops was attacked in thick bush by the Somalis who charged home but were driven back. The column fell back on Afmadu and the expedition was withdrawn, though a fine of cattle was eventually paid. In 1902 to enforce the payment of this fine we temporarily occupied the Afmadu wells. In 1905 a gentleman who was starting to preach a *jehad* was killed and his followers broken up by the Camel Corps. Since then up to the present time we have had no further trouble but we have made no attempt to administer the Somalis beyond having a Civil Officer at Kismayu to whom they could appeal. As regards the Northern or Abyssinian Frontier, in 1903-4 the Butter-Maud Expedition travelled along the



escarpment and surveyed and proposed a boundary line. For five years after this expedition British interests were represented on the frontier by a M. Zaphiro, a Greek gentleman, now at Adis Ababa, who had his headquarters at Fort Harrington (now called Moyale) and he had a few Abyssinian irregulars and a Union Jack to support him.

In 1908 Major Gwynne surveyed the border, starting in from the Abyssinian side. After he had returned home and rendered his report it became necessary for us to take some steps to control our frontier and protect the tribes on our side against Abyssinian freebooters who came after ivory and imported rifles. In 1909 therefore a Civil Officer with a company of troops was moved to Marsalit (approximately 2° N.) and another Officer with a small escort was sent to Moyale, this latter detachment had to go from Yonti, a distance of close on 500 miles, most of it through unknown country. In 1910 a station was established at Serenli on the Juba with a view of exercising some control over the Somalis in the north-east corner of the Protectorate, who were known to be causing a good deal of trouble by raiding their neighbours; and since it was hoped to establish a route from Moyale to Serenli *via* El Wak and thus to tap some of the trade going over to Italian territory, it was clearly necessary to have someone up there. Our first reason therefore in going up to Serenli was to inspect these troops and stations. On arriving at Serenli we had the choice of going to Moyale *via* El Wak which was our original intention; but as no one had previously been due north through the Marchan country and nothing was really known about them, we thought it would be a good thing to lengthen our journey a little and try and learn something of this

portion of the Protectorate and discuss matters at first-hand with the Marchan Chiefs.

We had hoped only to be at Serenli for three or four days but there was great difficulty in collecting our camel transport which all had to be hired from the Somalis who made endless difficulties and it was not until 6 November that we were able to collect sufficient to make a start and even then we had to reduce our escort from 50 to 25 men on account of the difficulty of carrying rations.

Our party consisted of Mr. Archer, Lieut.-Colonel Breading, Commanding the Troops in East Africa, Captain Loder-Symonds, the Adjutant, French and myself. During the time we had been at Serenli we had taken the opportunity of exploring about 20 miles up the river to where there are some rapids which prevent boats going up, it was here that a German steamer, the "Guelph," went aground in 1865 and all the crew except two were murdered by the Somalis. The two survivors managed to get down the river but one was drowned crossing the bar at the mouth of the Juba and the other alone reached Zanzibar. The "Guelph" still looks in a fair state of preservation though we could not get up to her on account of the stream. There is a legend that some of the crew were not killed but have started a piebald colony somewhere in the interior, but the chances of there being any truth in it are very remote.

We started from Serenli with something over 100 camels of all sorts, shapes and sizes, and the pandemonium at the first loading was something more amusing to look back on than to experience. Most of the camels had never had a load on their backs before, and as amongst these Somalis most of the

camel work is left to the women, the local syces were of little use; however the great thing was to get off somehow and we eventually managed to get to our camp about nine miles off.

We were exceedingly lucky in hitting off the right time of year to travel through this part of the country; as the rains being just over there was good grazing and the bush looked at its very best; we were generally able to camp near running water and for some time we were never faced with the water difficulty. During the actual rains it would have been almost impossible to have got along with camels on account of the slippery nature of the soil. Our general direction was almost due north roughly along the 42nd meridian.

On 8 November we had gone 40 miles and in the afternoon a local *sherif* or wandering preacher with a good deal of the mendicant about him came in to see us. He seemed an intelligent man and gave us a good deal of information about the local chiefs, he said he thought we should have no difficulty except with the Galti who would probably resent our going through the country.

It will here be convenient in order that the situation may be better understood to digress a little into local politics and give the result of what we ourselves learnt at a later date. The Marchan are divided into two main sections, the Hassan and the Isaak. In addition to these there are the Bon, who are in a position of inferiority to the remainder and are a sort of hunting class of people and more or less slaves of the Somalis proper. The Hassan are the original inhabitants. The Isaak are further divided into four sections, three of which are called Galti which means strangers, they having come into the country from the

north-east during the last six or seven years, in some cases having been with the Mullah. They are typical fighting Somalis and the majority of them have ponies and rifles. Numbers of course are very difficult to obtain and are quite unreliable, but probably the Hassan could put 2,000 men into the field and the Galti about 1,200.

We sent out letters by the Sherif saying we should be glad to see any of the Chiefs who came in and discuss matters with them and we then proceeded slowly to a place called Dabloi which we reckoned to be a good centre for the people to come in to; this place is about 45 miles west of the Juba; we arrived there on 10 November. It was here that we experienced our first difficulties with our Somali Camel men; they came and demanded a ration of rice instead of flour and said that if they did not get it they would return to Serenli; as this would have been very awkward for us we had to take strong measures and seized the three headsmen and put them in the guard tent, much to the delight of the Sudanese, we rounded up the camels ourselves and took away all the Somali spears; this had a very good effect at any rate for the time.

On the 11th a couple of small Chiefs came in to see us and it appeared that as the Marchan have just brought off raids against the Garre in the north and the Aulihan in the south, they were not keen to enter a discussion on the subject.

For the next week we made little progress as we kept on stopping to give the people a chance of coming in which most of them eventually did, with one notable exception, viz., a gentleman called Shirré, who was originally one of the Mullah's men and is now head

of one of the Galti sections, and from all accounts the worst of the lot. Most of the others professed the greatest love for the Government and led one to believe that their one aim and ambition was to be paternally governed and pay taxes; when, however, we suggested that to show their *bonâ fides* they should restore the stock they had just looted, they did not seem to think this would be at all a good scheme and like the Biblical gentlemen, all with one consent began to make excuse. With a temperature between 90° and 100° these endless talks became somewhat wearisome but at times there was considerable humour about them, especially as the Somalis themselves are quite able to appreciate when the laugh is against them. On one occasion they told us that they had put off a raid while we were passing through the country as they did not think it would look well. When we asked one of the Chiefs why Shirré and his people had not been in to see us, they said they thought he was probably afraid at first of being arrested but that when he saw how weak we were he would probably come in and bring all his men with him. They all had a great idea of impressing us with their horsemanship and gave us shows very similar to what one sees the savage enemy doing at the Military Tournament.

On the 17th we climbed Humbali Hill and took various bearings and from now until we reached Dolo we saw practically no natives.

We arrived at Dolo on the morning of the 21st and felt we were once more in comparative civilization or at any rate in a place that someone had heard of before. Dolo is the place where "three empires meet," viz., the British, the Italian and the Abyssinian; it is at the junction of two rivers, the Webi Dawa running

from the west, and the Ganale or Juba from the north. The former was about 30 to 40 yards wide at the time we were there but in the dry season dries up entirely, the latter is wider and deeper. Although there are crocodiles here they seem to be much less dangerous than lower down and the natives wade light-heartedly in the river. On the opposite side of the Juba is an Italian station commanded by a native N.C.O., an Abyssinian. There is very good fishing and some shooting; the former requires little skill, a strong rod, a thick line and a tasty bit of "innards" being all the fish asked for. I do not think it would be at all a healthy place and the mosquitoes are bad. The natives here had all deserted our side of the river owing to Marchan raids. The day after our arrival we had a severe contretemps as all our Aulihan camel men deserted with their camels; they managed it very cleverly as we had no inkling of it until it was too late to do anything; we had hopes that they might be destroyed by the Marchan (we did not think they would have dared to go through the country) but this we afterwards learnt did not happen. Fortunately for us there was a Garre *safari* close at hand, and we were able to commandeer enough camels, so that with Archer's men and the few Government camels we had, we were able to raise enough to move on, by leaving behind Loder-Symonds, the escort and all the spare stores we could. He was eventually able to buy camels but we saw no more of him until we reached Nairobi.

On 24 November we started on what may be termed the second stage of our journey, viz., from Dolo to Moyale a distance of about 270 miles. During this part of the journey we had the advantage of Gwynne's map and it was a great comfort being able to check

our native guides. For about the first 80 miles we marched parallel with the river and we now began to see a certain amount of game mostly oryx, waterbuck, and germuk. Just before reaching Muddo the river turns north-west through Abyssinia and from this place where there are wells, to Banissa where there is semi-permanent water, there is a stretch of 57 miles without water. Banissa was one of the best spots we struck, we camped at the side of a large shallow lake on which when we first arrived there were a good few duck which made a welcome variety to the usual guinea fowl. We had long interviews here with the Garre chiefs who Archer already knew. The Garre are quite tame people who have assisted us a lot with food and transport, although they have probably Somali blood they are quite different from the true Somalis and I think they really do want peace and quietness. At Banissa Archer wanted to change his camels and as this takes time, Breeding, French and myself pushed on to Moyale about 130 miles on.

Moyale is a fine healthy station situated at an altitude of 4,200 feet in a tangle of hills forming the Southern Abyssinian encarpment. There have been continual arguments between us and the Abyssinians as to on which side of the boundary Moyale lies but I think they have now quite made up their minds that we are not going to vacate it. In the dry season it is a wonderful place for elephants but there are very few shootable ones left; as a matter of fact we saw none while we were there though the natives warned us against travelling by night and we saw some fairly fresh tracks. At the time we visited Moyale there were three officers there, Mr. Deck, the Political Officer, Mr. Chell, the doctor, and Lieut. Saunders, K.A.R.

We remained here five days so as to allow Archer to catch us up.

On 16 December we started on the third and worst stage of our journey to Marsalit, a distance of 166 miles. We had sent our transport on ahead but when we rode out a few hours later we found that five Abyssinian soldiers had had the cheek to stop them, saying they had orders to search all caravans. Much to their astonishment we marched them back to Moyale and put them in our very temporary and I trust uncomfortable guard room. The road from Moyale to the bottom of the escarpment is too vile for words, how the unfortunate camels eventually got down was a marvel, it took us an hour and a half to do two miles.

It was now getting very hot. Between Moyale and Marsabit there is a lava-strewn desert called the Dido Galgulla, about 50 miles across, on which there is no water, firewood, or shade, and you have to pick your way carefully amongst the rocks and boulders; it is difficult even to pitch a tent.

On 24 December, however, just when we and our animals were getting thoroughly fed up, we were lucky enough to come across an unexpected puddle, and camped at the side of it were two policemen with our mails from Nairobi. As we had heard nothing for nearly three months our joy can be imagined. We elected to have our Christmas dinner here and so to bed very merry.

On 26 December we reached Delamere's water which is the first reliable water after leaving Turbi, 82 miles away. Delamere's water is situated in the north-eastern corner of Marsalit forest and in the dry season is I suppose one of the finest hunting camps for big game in the world; unfortunately for us the rains had



kept on late and as there was water on the plains there was hardly anything in the forest.

Marsalit itself consists of a great volcanic mountainous mass. The highest points are covered with dense forest in the middle of which are two crater lakes, there are two other very large dry craters lying outside the forest. There are large herds of elephant, buffalo and numerous rhinoceros, lion, greater and lesser koodoo, oryx, Grévy's zebra and the smaller species of gazelle. The only thing we saw was a very fine herd of buffalo but we could not get a shot.

Marsabit station is situated on a crater lake in the middle of the forest. We certainly thought it a most charming spot but people who have been there sometimes find the intense stillness and the constant mists in which one is often enveloped till late in the day very trying. We have got no troops there now, the posts having been pushed out to Kulal and Ngabotok east and west of Lake Rudolf, which we unfortunately had not time to visit.

On 2 January we continued our march *via* Lasamis to the Guaso Nyiro Post, the country though still short of water is here far more attractive, open grass plains and park-like country. Unfortunately owing to delays at the beginning of our journey we could not spare much time for shooting, and marching as we did there is a good deal of luck as to whether you happen to come across anything. One of our party walked suddenly on to a lion and a lioness near the Guaso Nyiro but unfortunately did not get either. There are enormous herds of oryx, Grant's gazelle and zebra and a good few giraffe. The Grévy zebra are found north of the Guaso Nyiro, but Burchell's are I believe never found until you cross the river.

The Guaso Nyiro Post is a small Police Post used as a Dépôt for stores. We left our camel transport here and took on Meru porters who are not much to look at but are better than they look and went to Meru, a distance of 45 miles. Meru is a most charming station, beautifully laid out and a good golf links and to us it certainly seemed the centre of civilization. From Meru we went by Nyeri along the northern and western slopes of Kenia; here all was luxury, beautiful clear stream of icy cold water, a climate that made you want to walk and glorious scenery. We reached Nyeri on 22 January and from there marched through what is probably the most beautiful country in East Africa, going up to an altitude of 11,000 feet over the Aberdares to Naivasha where we took the train to Nairobi, reaching there on 27 January.

Our journey altogether occupied 103 days from the time we left Yonti and we had covered a distance of approximately 1,230 miles. We were singularly fortunate that during the whole of this time, with the exception of the day's fever that Breeding had, not one of us had been sick or sorry although a good many of our natives had suffered rather severely from fever along the Dawa. Loder-Symonds whom we had left at Dolo reached Nairobi three or four days after us, having come a different route; he brought with him a white mule of mine which had deserted just after leaving Moyale having perhaps heard of the Dido Galgulla. I am sorry to say that shortly after we left Serenli a severe attack of beri-beri had broken out and we lost a number of our very best troops. The site of the station has now been altered and fresh troops have been sent there.

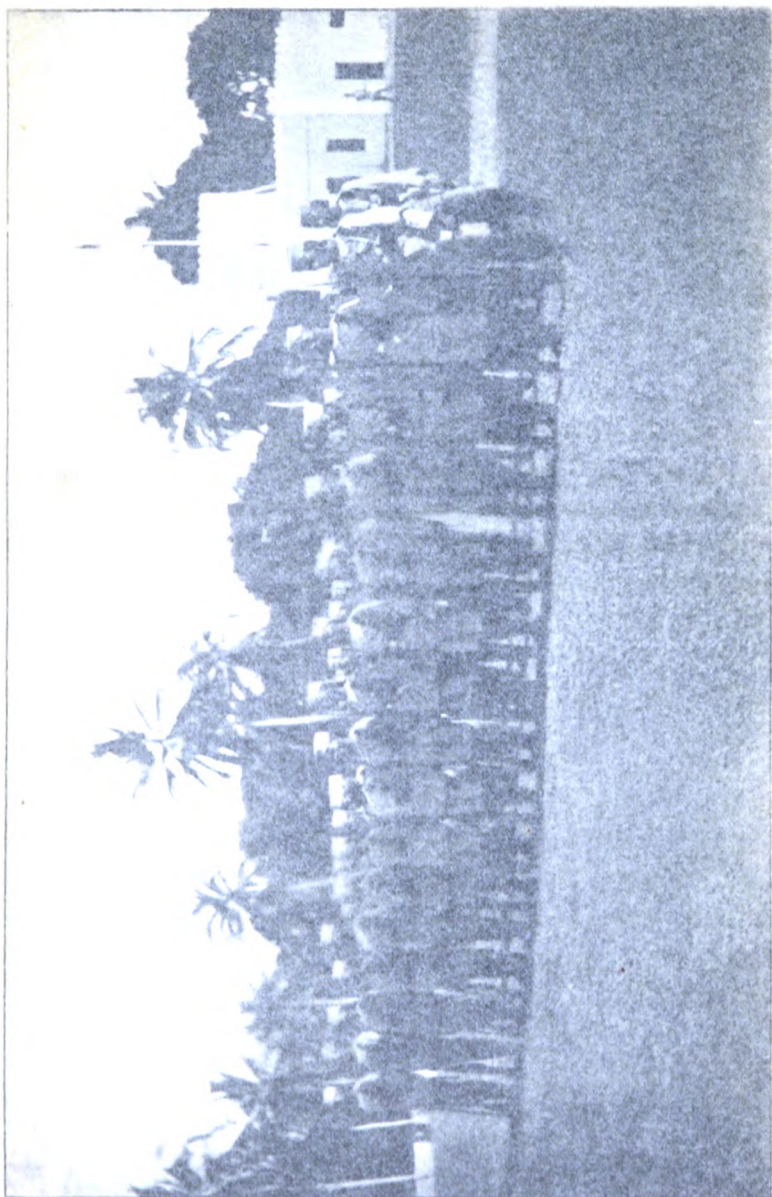
## WITH THE KING'S AFRICAN RIFLES.

By SERGEANT-MAJOR W. DICKINSON

*(Late 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade).*

As the three battalions of the King's African Rifles now have for British Sergeant-Majors, ex Rifle Brigade Colour - Sergeants, it may interest readers of the CHRONICLE to learn something of the African Regiment and the doings of the old Riflemen serving in it.

At present, the Regiment consists of three battalions : 1st Battalion from Central Africa ; 3rd Battalion from British East Africa ; 4th Battalion from Nganda ; and an Indian contingent, the remnant of 6th Battalion from Somaliland. I originally joined the 2nd Central African Battalion, stationed at Nairobi, B.E.A. this battalion consisted of Yaos and kindred tribes from Central Africa, and with these splendid black chaps I got my first experience of working with the African soldier. After eighteen years in the Rifle Brigade all was most strange ; although the King's Africans are Rifles, I found, much to my disappointment, that the drill was Red and the buttons Brass. Commands " Shun " and " Fix bayonets " &c., wanted a lot of getting used to at first, and until one learned the language, Battalion parades were a great trial, but one soon learns sufficient of the men's language to carry on. Once having the grip of it, drill with these chaps is a pleasure, they pick up all drills very quick and their " arm drill " would surprise a white soldier.



EXTRA PARADES. 245

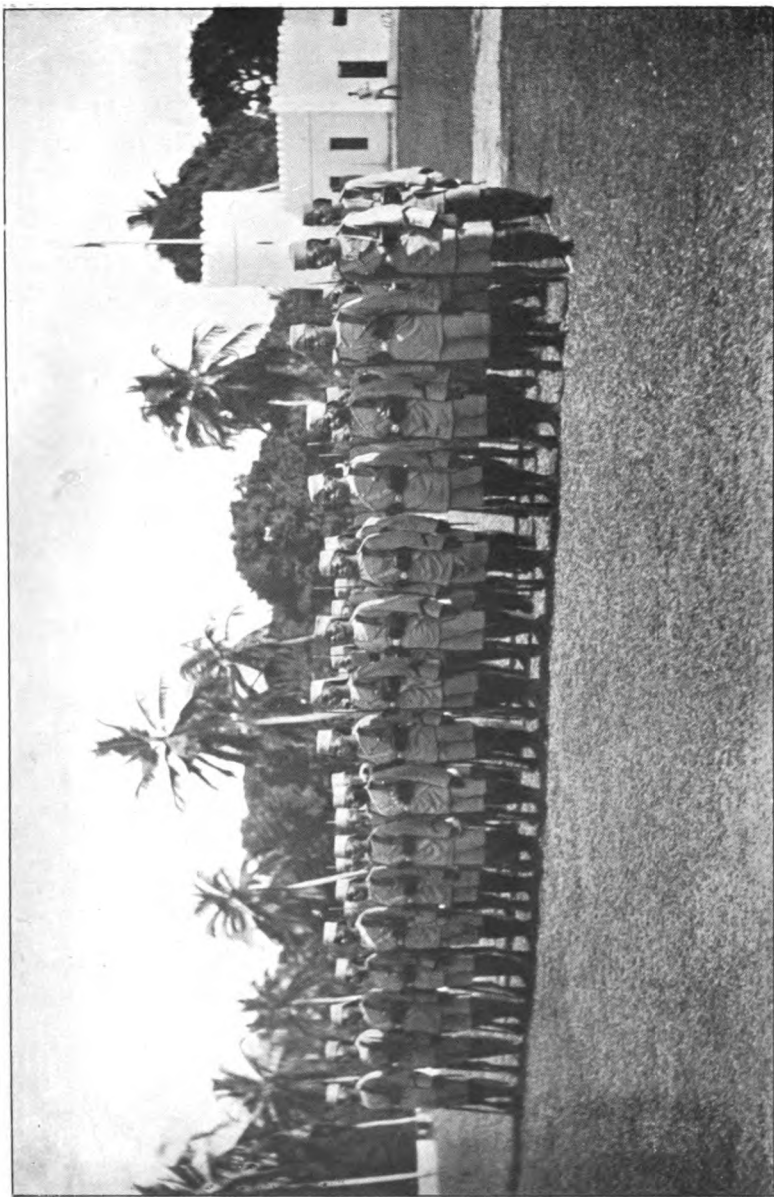
## WITH THE KING'S AFRICAN RIFLES.

By SERGEANT JOHN HENRY KINSON

*(Late 1st Battalion, King's African Rifles.)*

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE is a book which the King's African Rifles now have the honour to publish. It is the work of a Brigade Colour-Sergeant, who has been a long and faithful contributor to the CHRONICLE to keep something of the African Regiment and the doings of the old Riflemen serving in it.

At present the Regiment consists of three battalions: 1st Battalion from Central Africa; 3rd Battalion from British East Africa; 4th Battalion from Ngora; and an Independent, the remnant of 6th Battalion from the Sudan. I originally joined the 2nd Central African Battalion, stationed at Nairobi, B.E.A. this battalion consisted of Yaos and kindred tribes from Central Africa, and with these splendid black chaps I got my first experience of working with the African soldier. After eighteen years in the Rifle Brigade I can say most strange; although the King's Africans are not so well drilled as I, to my disappointment, that the King's Rifles are the better Brass. Commands are given in the King's Rifles, we, wanted a lot of time to get used to the drill until one learned the language. I was often told it was a great trial, but one soon gets used to it. The King's Rifles language to carry on. The King's Rifles are very quick and well drilled. I have seen a white soldier.



EXTRA PARADES. ZANZIBAR



Peace training is carried out on similar lines to that in a white regiment, except more attention is paid to Bush Fighting, also volley firing is still used and all ranks put in a few more hours daily than in a white battalion. The majority of the men have wives and a multitude of children who, as soon as they can walk, trot about the men's lines shouting English words of command: the women do "Orderly man," clean up lines and I believe, get the men's kits ready for parade, cook and carry blankets, &c., to the various guards; when changing stations by road they carry all the family kit on their heads, generally reaching camp first.

East Africa, especially around Nairobi is quite the finest country I have soldiered in, climate quite good, a lot of nice people, a splendid game country for people who want to shoot. I hope to have a good shoot some day, but have not yet had time; it is a common thing to find lots of Grant's gazelle on the range. Wildebeeste, zebra, Thompson's gazelle, and bush buck are seen everywhere.

Soon after I joined, some companies were sent to Zanzibar, I accompanied this detachment. Everything in Zanzibar is very unpleasant; bad climate, bad food, you smell and taste cloves and copra the day you arrive and it remains with you until you leave. The island is pretty, but I strongly advise everyone to stay away from it. In the following February I returned to Head Quarters and learned our battalion was to be disbanded, it was a great disappointment to all for no doubt they were a most serviceable lot of men, but only one Central African battalion was needed and being the junior battalion we had to go. However, I was fortunate, as, before we left for Central Africa, I received orders



to return after the disbandment and join the 3rd Battalion, the Sergeant-Major of which had been invalidated. We left B.E.A. in April, journeyed to Zomba (Central Africa) by sea, rail and road, and in June saw the break up of my first black battalion. Just as we expected to return to B.E.A. orders came for the staff of the 2nd Battalion to form two new Yao companies, and take them back with us for service in the 3rd Battalion. I now learned what work meant, previously I had been dealing with trained soldiers and I found knocking into shape raw savages, quite a different business. However, we got some of our old hands to return, principally privates, made them Lance-Corporals and Drill Instructors (?) and had quite a glorious time. By the end of August, sufficient old N.C.O.'s had re-enlisted to form the two companies, and on 28 August, 1911, we marched out of Zomba on our way to the coast headed by two bugles and one drummer who on that journey did wonders. We had a delightful journey through Nyasaland, being entertained by angry planters who fed us and grouched because we were taking 200 labourers out of their country; leaving Nyasaland, the river portion of journey down the Zambesi was done in the same style as our Nile trips: steamers with lighters lashed alongside, men on one side, women and children on the other. I said in the same style—I am wrong; this trip, I had a comfortable cabin, food, &c. The ss. "Gurkah" took us from Chindé to Mombasa, the Union Castle people giving the troops the best time of their lives. One company was dropped at Zanzibar and the other went on to Nairobi. I took over Sergeant-Major of the 3rd Battalion and went gaily to work with a square full of Yao and Kavarondo recruits.

Soon after joining my new battalion, orders were received for a Patrol to go to Machakos in the Wakamba country. Reports said the Wakambas had risen, so all available troops and Maxims under Major L. E. S. Ward were entrained and railed to Athi Plains station, arriving at midnight, we at once trekked off to Machakos, 22 miles, my first serious march with native troops, everyone had left dinnerless and it was a case of tightening one's belt and slogging on. Arriving at Machakos at 6 a.m., we found all peacefully sleeping and much surprised to find the station full of troops and hungry officers clamouring for breakfast, which the good folks soon provided.

The Wakambas had not risen, but quite a lot were in the vicinity who, I believe, should have been miles away. It appears a "devil" was floating around and all were up to trouble. The Provincial Commissioner, who accompanied us, ordered a Pow Wow which ended by our showing them what one belt through a Maxim could do. They promised to find the "devil." The following day our kits having arrived we marched through their country, having daily Pow Wows and demonstrations with a Maxim. We returned to Nairobi, having had quite an interesting time, most enjoyable, only the ticks would crawl down one's neck.

Upon arriving at Nairobi, orders were received to prepare a small expedition to proceed to the Kamasia Mountains, where the natives were sheltering the murderers of a Dutch farmer, refusing to give them up and defying any white man to enter their country. As some years ago a police patrol had been wiped out, we expected great things to happen. After many delays, we started, Major Ward in command, with

three companies K.A.R. and two Maxims, some Police and Nandi levies. The force railed to Londiani where we took over our transport, *i.e.*, 300 odd porters. The first day's march is always troublesome, getting loads distributed; an awkward load is a constant source of bother, as the porter who gets it promptly drops it the moment you turn your back and comes up smiling for another. One officer's famous bath changed hands, or heads, many times that first day.

Our first stage was to Sirgoit where we encamped near the Equator and experienced one of the coldest nights I have shivered through. This march was along the Uasin Gishu Plateau, the absolute top-hole part of B.E.A., one scarcely realizes there can be such places near the Equator, it is very much like English down country, splendid grass for grazing. The daily routine would be; up before daybreak, shepherd all porters and all protection parties in position and off as soon as light, halt for breakfast, then straight into next camp. Fixing camp is a matter of minutes with these chaps. The trip as far as Sirgoit was like a wet picnic, there was lots of game along the whole route, among which the officers did great execution. At Sirgoit we learned that great preparations were going on to prevent us entering the country, paths trapped, arrow tunnels cut in forests, new brews of poison for their arrows, and so on. We halted for one day to form a Base *boma*<sup>1</sup> just outside Sirgoit, and then we commenced bush trekking in earnest.

To readers who have seen no native bush warfare a few words of our march and fighting formations perhaps will be interesting. Imagine a country of

---

<sup>1</sup> African name for fort.



KAMASIA MOUNTAINS. FIRST DAY'S FIGHT



KAMASIA MOUNTAINS. CHIEFS OF SUK WARRIORS.

[illegible]

To readers who have seen no native bush warfare a few words of our march and fighting formations perhaps will be interesting. Imagine a country of

<sup>1</sup> African name for fort.



**KAMASIA MOUNTAINS. FIRST DAY'S FIGHT**



**KAMASIA MOUNTAINS. CHIEFS OF SUK WARRIORS.**



dense bush and in places huge virgin forests, no roads, just a narrow native foot track, and in places not even that. A force starts off as follows: One section as point of advance guard with scouts ahead pushed into forest on both flanks, this party cuts or improves the path with machetes (with which all are armed). Following this party comes the remainder of the advance guard with Maxims, who also move with scouts pushed into the forest, a frightful task as, generally, there is dense undergrowth and any one but a native would immediately be lost, these chaps however have a wonderful gift of keeping touch, they say they can smell the column. Then comes the main body and first-line transport; following the main body grunting porters stroll along with squads of troops at intervals, the whole being driven along by the rear-guard. The column usually stretches a mile or two in single file.

When attacked, the advance guard halts, ranks right and left turn and advance just into bush to clear the path, the main body closes up and acts similarly, porters double along the path and lie down between the fighting men, they require no telling to either run or lie down, for in the old days the baggage was always the enemy's objective. If there is dense undergrowth a few clearing volleys are fired, while if only slightly wooded, a bayonet charge generally does the job. To prevent one party getting away without a section or squad commander, sections are formed up before starting right squad front rank, left squad rear rank, it mixes up the squads on march but the moment the "alarm" sounds complete units go off together. Another bush formation we practise is the elastic square, but as the country was too wooded to use it,



I will not write about it. The end of a day's march was quite the hardest time we had, sufficient ground had to be cleared for a perimeter camp and field of fire. This done, camp defences had to be built, we put up a four-strand barbed-wire fence and outside this a wide bush zareba. After we commenced fighting and cattle were captured, a cattle boma had also to be built. Fifty yards from the zareba was a trip wire, to which at dusk were attached flares which on the wire being kicked lit bonfires. After the defences were up, camp completed and *posho* issued, &c., we fed. Before dusk all stood to stations and night guards were mounted on all faces of the *boma*. During the night, one took a spell of watch, patrolling the perimeter; very weird these night watches were.

The force avoided the main path and cut its way into the mountain without opposition, on leaving the forest the advanced guard came in contact with a few Marakwets who puffed off poisoned arrows; all, except one old chap, getting away. On the top of one hill a strong *boma* was built and companies were sent down to attack villages and raid cattle, I usually remained up on top with my Maxims to cover a retirement. Our first fight was quite a good show, they had a good set-to and captured 322 head of cattle and fought a retirement back to the *boma*, the Marakwets hanging on the flanks; my guns got some work into an ambuscade we watched them collecting for. It was a good day for us for there was only one casualty, an Abyssinian shot in the face with a poisoned arrow. The Marakwet had no rifles. A few prisoners were brought in, we required some for messengers to other villages around. The same evening, just as troops stood to stations, they attacked our *boma*, no doubt

hoping to recover their cattle, but a few volleys into them at 400 yards cleared them off, on one flank they got close enough to send a swarm of arrows into the cattle *boma*. Our attack was repeated on another village, with such good effect that they brought in the murderers. With the party that brought them in, I first saw the savages' token of peace, *i.e.*, "green branches."

From the Kamasia Mountains one got a splendid view of surrounding country, east a clear view to the Baringo Hills, north to Mt. Elgon and south the edge of the Uasin Gishu Plateau, it well repaid one "standing to arms" before dawn to see the sun appear over the Baringo Hills.

After trekking up and down parts of the Kamasia Mountains visiting villages, &c., it was decided to trek down to some villages at the edge of Suk Plains, the scene of the Police disaster. These treks down and up again were very trying, I thought the gem of Khud climbing was among the Indian hills, Chaubuttia gave us something in this line, but the eastern slopes of the Kamasia Mountains beat it.

Christmas, 1911, found us in camp at the edge of the Suk Plain, very hot, waiting for our delayed supplies, which fortunately arrived on Christmas Eve just in time, or our Christmas dinner would have consisted of captured meat and beans, quite good food but not very much like Christmas fare. To celebrate Christmas, a couple of rockets were fired off, which so frightened the good folk up in the hills that they decided that it was useless fighting any more; so the remainder of our trip was just a walk back through the hills, all the villages making a great display of green branches.

While down on the plain some Suk warriors came in to offer their services, all simply longing to have a go at the Marakwets; much to their disgust their offer was declined and after a blow out of rations they departed. They were the queerest looking savages I have met, their heads painted like Pantomime clowns and wearing a great pad of hair down their back like a huge pillow: it appears that on the senior of a family dying the next takes his hair and plaits it into his own. By the size and smell of some of their pads it must have been handed down for generations. We all were glad to reach Sirgoit once more, pitch camp and get at our kits which had been left there. Arriving at Nairobi we just had time to get our hair cut and fix up generally before the Inspector-General arrived. Since then I have been living on the range putting a swarm of recruits through the new course of musketry, the most interesting part of my work.

I have only one regret at having joined this Corps, and that is I greatly miss all good friends in the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade and often long for some of our happy times especially the "five minutes talk in the Mess after dinner."

In conclusion, I wish all Riflemen, past and present, the very best of luck and live in the hopes of future meetings.

*Nairobi,*

*B.E.A.*

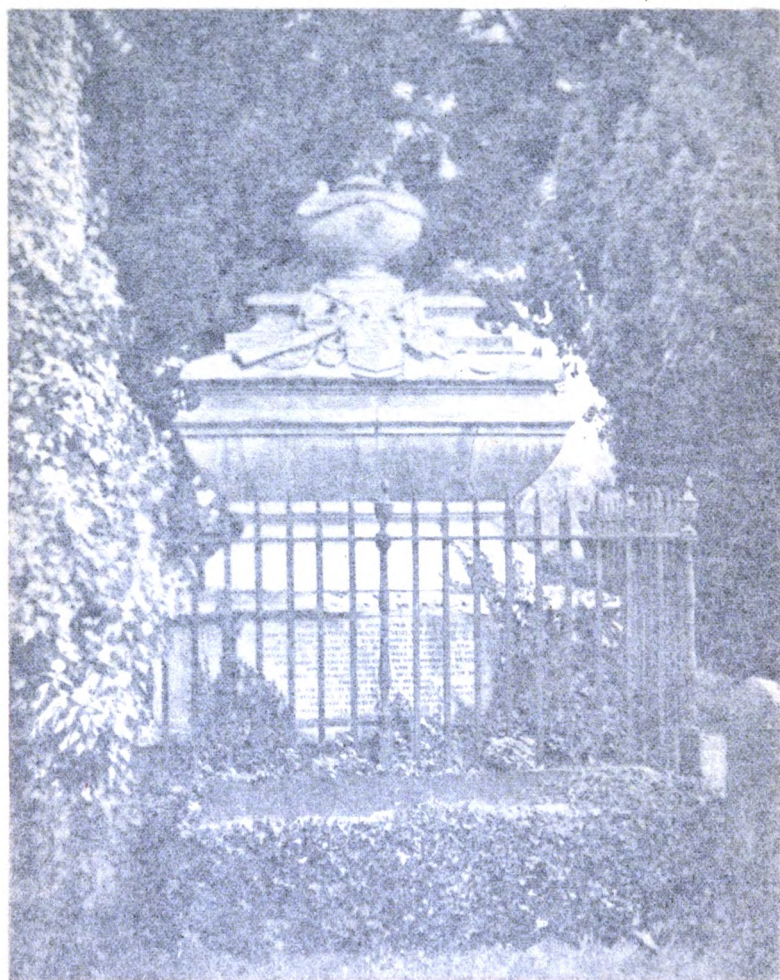




TOMB OF THE FOUNDER OF THE RIFLE CORPS.  
MAJOR-GENERAL COOTE MANNINGHAM.

Born 1766, Died 1809





TOMB OF THE FOUNDER OF THE RIFLE CORPS  
MAJOR GENERAL COOTE, MANNINGHAM.  
Born 1766, Died 1809

## AT THE TOMB OF THE FOUNDER OF THE RIFLE CORPS.

By CAPTAIN W. H. DAVIES.

ABOUT three miles south-west of Leatherhead and half a mile to the north of the main road from that place to Guildford lies the village of Little Bookham. The place is indefinite and straggling and difficult to detach from its companion villages of Great Bookham and Effingham. And just as the village is shut out from the world, so also is its church shut out, or shut in, from the village. The churchyard is enclosed on the south by a high brick wall, built within a few paces of the church, so as to divide it from the grounds of the Manor House, and on the other three sides, by a hedge of holly and other shrubs, tall and dense. The church itself is almost completely concealed by a grove of ancient yews. The tomb of Major-General Coote Manningham, in its turn, is hidden away behind the east end of the church, and it is an easy matter to pass within a hundred and fifty yards of it and never suspect its proximity. Only from one spot, beyond the meadows to the east of the enclosure, can a view of it be obtained and from that point the urn on the Manningham monument can be seen standing out against the dark background of the chancel window. The tomb shows well above the low surrounding graves and is the only monument of any size in the



churchyard. The name of "Coote Manningham" and "the 95th or Rifle Regiment" catch the eye at once.

The monument faces south and is enclosed by iron railings set very closely together. Other graves somewhat impede access to it from the front; but fortunately they are low and do not obstruct the view. It is about eleven feet high over all and is of rather soft, crumbling stone, much weathered. The stone of the superstructure is of a yellowish colour and of finer texture than that of the lower part. The base is a rectangular tomb, on the north and south sides and the east end of which are tablets of white stone bearing inscriptions in black letters. On the base stands a massive sarcophagus surmounted by an urn. The base is overgrown with ivy, which partly conceals the inscriptions. The moulding has crumbled away in places. The sarcophagus is moss-grown in patches and seamed with cracks and joints.

The inscriptions are as follows:—

On the south side—

"IN THIS VAULT ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF  
 MAJOR GENERAL COOTE MANNINGHAM, EQUERRY TO THE KING,  
 AND COLONEL OF THE 95TH, OR RIFLE REGIMENT OF FOOT:  
 THIS CORPS HE ORIGINALLY RAISED AND FORMED, AND BY HIS  
 UNWEARIED ZEAL AND EXERTION, AS WELL AS EXCELLENT DISCIPLINE  
 AND GOOD EXAMPLE, BROUGHT TO THE HIGHEST STATE OF  
 MILITARY REPUTATION AND DISTINCTION.  
 HE DIED AT MAIDSTONE, ON THE 26TH DAY OF AUGUST, 1809,  
 IN THE 44TH YEAR OF HIS AGE,  
 AN EARLY VICTIM TO THE FATIGUES OF THE CAMPAIGN IN SPAIN  
 OPERATING ON A CONSTITUTION ALREADY ENFEEBLED  
 BY LONG SERVICE IN THE WEST INDIES  
 AND HONOURABLE WOUNDS RECEIVED IN THAT CLIMATE."

On the east end—

“In this vault lie also the remains of  
ANNA MARIA,  
Widow of Major General Coote Manningham,  
Daughter and Co-heiress of the late  
Revd. George Pollen, Rector of this Parish.  
Born Jany. 13th, 1783. Died June 4th, 1822.”

On the north side—

“In this vault are deposited the remains of  
CHARLES COOTE MANNINGHAM,  
eldest son of the late Major General Coote Manningham.  
He died at Little Bookham the 15th August 1810,  
Aged six years.”

The recurrence of the name of Pollen on other graves in the churchyard suggests a permanent association of that family with the parish. Within the church, on the north wall there is a tablet bearing the following inscription :—

“In memory of Charles Lestock Boileau of Castlenau in this County, Esqre. late a Major in The Rifle Brigade, 3rd son of J. P. Boileau of Mortlake, Esqre. and Henrietta eldest daughter and Co-Heiress of the Revd. George Pollen, Rector of this Parish. Born 8th Feby. 1800. Died 18th Jany. 1889.”

From a comparison of this inscription with that on the Manningham monument it appears that this officer was a nephew of Mrs. Coote Manningham's. Colonel Boyle's "Rifle Brigade Century" shows that he joined the Regiment in 1814 (apparently at the age of fourteen), and served in it for twenty-five years.

The interest which the tomb of The Founder of the Regiment must arouse among Riflemen is greatly enhanced by the carving representing the arms and appointments borne by the Rifle Regiment in the years

immediately succeeding its formation. Unfortunately some of the slighter parts of the carving have weathered away, but this admirable trophy is intact enough to be of the greatest value as a contemporary record of the equipment of the Rifle Corps in 1800. As already described, the grave and monument are within a very few feet of the eastern end of the church, hence the space about them is so confined and obstructed that the point of view that would give the best photograph cannot be used, and in order to get a picture of the arms and appointments large enough to show details, a frail scaffold had to be improvised.

With regard to the details shown on the tomb ; the Baker rifle is complete and will be at once recognized. Across it are laid two swords ; the upper one, the Officer's sword, the guard of which above the hilt is wanting ; the lower one, the sword-bayonet of the Rifle Corps, inverted. The guard and pommel of this weapon are plainly visible, resting on the moulding of the sarcophagus ; the grip of the sword and chape of the scabbard have however disappeared. The ball-bag, cartridge-pouch, powder-horn and bugle are arranged about the rifle and swords ; while, near the centre of the group appears the mallet used when the Rifle Corps was first raised, for hammering the ball home. The Officer's sash is folded over the pommel of the upper sword, and the ends brought downwards and outwards to the extremities of the group of arms. One fringed end emerges from under the butt of the rifle ; the other from beneath the cartridge pouch and lies on the lid of the sarcophagus to the right of the hilt of the sword-bayonet. It will be seen that the portion of the sash immediately above the fringe on this side is wanting. There remains the rather doubtful looking article to the

left of the ball-bag and under the rifle. This is not unlike a haversack in shape, and probably represents the pattern haversack that formed part of the accoutrements of the Rifle Corps on its first formation. The central space is occupied by a shield charged with the Manningham arms. The ends of the scroll bearing the motto are broken away; but the letters still legible show that the complete motto was "*ἀεὶ ἀριστεύειν*," "always to excel."

The legend is not that usually associated with the arms of the Manningham family; and it is possible that it may have been adopted by the Founder himself. Doubtless it was the expression of the ideal he so persistently kept in view throughout his arduous career to the very end. That he realized the gravity of the latter phase of his last campaign is shown by the fact that he made his will at Sahagun on 23 December 1808, the day before he set out with Moore's army on the Retreat of Coruña.

It may be said with truth that in those words "always to excel" his spirit lives; that in them we have revealed the character of our Founder, the inspiration of the First Corps of British Riflemen, the soul of the Rifle Brigade of to-day.

---

## NOTES, 1912.

THE 2nd Battalion took part in the Reviews and Parades in Calcutta on the occasion of the visit of the King-Emperor and Queen. A portion of the Battalion were present at Delhi for the Great Durbar and a number of Durbar medals were issued, as is shown in the 2nd Battalion Records. The unique occasion of the reigning Monarch being present in India must not be forgotten.

---

AMONGST the Recipients of Honours given on the occasion of the King's Birthday we are glad to record the following :

To be K.C.B.

Surgeon-Major-General A. F. Bradshaw, *C.B.*

Major-General Sir R. B. Lane, *K.C.V.O., C.B.*

To be C.M.G.

Major Baron Bentinck, *D.S.O.*

---

GENERAL THE HON. SIR NEVILLE LYTTTELTON, *G.C.B., G.C.V.O.*, was appointed Colonel Commandant of the 4th Battalion on 29 March vice Lieutenant-General Sir J. P. C. Glyn, *K.C.B.*, deceased.

---

CAPTAIN C. M. DAVIES was appointed Brigade Major to the 12th Infantry Brigade on 30 March.

---

COLONEL HON. C. G. FORTESCUE, *C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.*, was appointed Brigadier-General, General Staff, Eastern Command, on 28 April.





RIFLEMAN FRANCIS WHEATLEY 1st BATTALION.

# The Rifle and the Book and the Cross

The Rifle  
 and the Book  
 and the Cross

The Rifle  
 and the Book  
 and the Cross  
 and the Cross





THE first Dinner under the auspices of the Rifle Brigade Club was held on 4 June, at the Savoy Hotel, 99 were present. The cost of the Dinner was less than hitherto and no charge beyond the annual subscription to the Club was made to those who dined.

---

COLONEL H. F. M. WILSON, C.B., was appointed on 7 June Brigadier-General to command the 12th Infantry Brigade at Dover.

---

ON 15 July Their Majesties the King and Queen visited Winchester on the occasion of the Thanksgiving Service for the completion of the repairs to the Cathedral in which are so many of our Regimental Memorials. The Rifle Depôt furnished Guards of Honour for the occasion.

---

THE Green Jacket week was practically abandoned owing to the sad and very sudden death of Major Barnett, K.R.R., who was an universal favourite with both Regiments.

---

CAPTAIN W. H. DAVIES late 3rd Battalion was appointed Secretary of the R.B. Club on 1 July.

---

WITH reference to our mention in last year's CHRONICLE of a Green Jacket Museum, a Committee has been formed in furtherance of this idea and there is reason to believe that the Mayor and Corporation of Winchester will endeavour to assist in finding a suitable site for the purpose.

---

IN October a further addition to the Trophies in possession of the Regiment was made by the purchase

by the 1st Battalion of Rifleman Wheatley's group of seven medals (including the V.C.).

---

THE death of M. Edouard Detaille, the famous French Military Painter, took place in December in Paris. Many of our readers are familiar with the admirable water-colour sketch of a Private Rifleman made by this great artist in the summer of 1879 when he paid a visit to the 1st Battalion at Aldershot. The original is in the possession of the 1st Battalion, and last year the Editor had it reproduced in colour with a view to its appearing in due course in the Regimental History.

---

IN the Musketry world we are glad to note that the shooting reputation of the Regiment is being well maintained. The results are recorded in the Musketry section under the different Battalion Reports. There is one item, however, which will not be found there, Sergeant-Major G. Townsend, 17th Battalion City of London Regiment, T.F. (late 2nd Battalion) won the St. Patrick's Shield, a competition open to the whole of the 5th London Brigade Territorial Force.

---

WE congratulate the following Officers on passing into the Staff College during the year 1912:—

Captain W. W. Seymour.

Captain E. B. Powell.

Captain J. A. W. Spencer.

Lieutenant D. J. K. Bernard.

---

IT would be well perhaps for us to draw attention to a matter which is exercising the minds of many at the present time, namely, the question of "Supplementary

Officers." The idea of the War Office is that each Regiment should have a list of Officers who, though not taking up the profession of arms entirely, would qualify themselves to become Officers upon an emergency arising by being attached to Regular Battalions for a probationary period of three months, done in two years (six weeks per annum), and would be thus available on mobilization to take the places in the various Battalions left vacant by the detaching of Officers on extra Regimental duties such as Signalling, Mounted Infantry, Transport, &c. The idea is that there must be many who would be glad to lend a hand to their country in case of emergency and who, by being attached, would learn the elements of soldiering and also get to know those with whom they would serve in the case of war. It has been decided to recommend that these young Officers on the nomination of the C.O.'s of the Battalions to which they are attached should be made Honorary Members of the Green Jacket Club. It is a matter of importance to try our best to get the number of these Supplementary Officers filled up as soon as possible. It should be understood that these Officers have nothing whatever to do with the "Special Reserve."

---

LIEUTENANTS CHOLMONDELEY and Hon. J. D. Boyle have joined the Royal Flying Corps, being the first Riflemen to seek employment in the air.

---

IN the article on the Canadian Militia in 1911 by Major G. Paley which appeared in our last issue attention was directed to the fact that a Canadian Militia Regiment, the 6th Duke of Connaught's Own

Rifles, had been recently allied to the Regiment. With a view to the development of this alliance, copies of the Regimental Sheet Calendar for 1913, as well as a complete set of the Regimental *Chronicles*, from 1890 to 1911, have been sent to the Corps by the Rifle Brigade Club.

We learn that it is possible that some of the Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles may put in an appearance at Bisley during the coming season. We trust that they may do so and that they may meet with success, and we shall one and all be glad to welcome them.

---

OVER ground under the slopes of the hills where almost exactly a century ago the Light Division were advancing into France, but which is now monopolized by the Nivelle Golf Club, S. Jean de Luz, a "foursome" was played on 12 February by the following past and present Commanding Officers of Battalions: H. F. M. Wilson, late 2nd Battalion and L. L. Nicol, late 3rd Battalion, against G. Cockburn, late 3rd Battalion and H. E. Petre, present 3rd Battalion. The latter pair won.

---

PART I. (1800—1809) of the "History and Campaigns of the Rifle Brigade" was published in December. The original scheme, as announced in the CHRONICLE for 1910, was that the History should be issued in two volumes. In 1911 it was decided, with the approval of the Committee, that the History should be issued in four parts, each part to be *provisionally* bound in cloth boards (similar to the CHRONICLE) so as to preserve the plates and maps until the work was completed, when the Parts might be bound up in one or two volumes, according to the wish of the owner.

As the Author has received several inquiries bearing on this subject, it has been considered advisable to give these details once again.

----

IN one of the "Letters to the Editor" in our last issue some remarks appeared on the conduct of the townspeople of Tipperary on the occasion of the King's Coronation which gave offence to the inhabitants, and on 24 August the Editor received a letter from the Clerk of the Tipperary Board of Guardians protesting against the same and asking for the name of the writer. To this letter the Editor replied, taking entire responsibility for the appearance of the paragraphs:—

HARTFORD BRIDGE, WINCHFIELD,  
25 August, 1912.

SIR,

I am glad of this opportunity to write to you direct and, as Editor of the RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE, to express my regret for the paragraphs you complain about. . . . The circulation of the CHRONICLE is practically limited to the Regiment and I propose to insert in our next issue (now in course of preparation) my regret that these statements were inadvertently allowed to appear. I shall have much pleasure in sending the Guardians a copy of this when issued.

The character of the town of Tipperary for sobriety, industry and loyalty cannot be affected by any such statements as these of which you so justly complain.

At the same time I fully realize your natural annoyance on reading them and I apologize for their untoward appearance.

Believe me, yours faithfully,

WILLOUGHBY VERNER,  
Editor RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE.

To the Clerk,  
Tipperary Board of Guardians.

Shortly afterwards the Editor received the following reply from the Clerk to the Guardians:—

TIPPERARY UNION, CLERK'S OFFICE,  
WORKHOUSE, TIPPERARY,  
5 September, 1912.

SIR,

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 25 inst. in regard to statements concerning the people of Tipperary published in the 1911 RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE. The letter was read at the Guardians' meeting on Saturday last when an order was made accepting the explanation as satisfactory.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,  
JOSEPH GUBBINS,  
Clerk of Union.

To Colonel Verner, Hartford Bridge,  
Winchfield, Hants, England.

---

A COPY of the CHRONICLE for 1912 has been sent to the Board of Guardians in accordance with the Editor's promise.

---







**RIFLEMAN W. EAGLE. 1st BATTALION.**



**SERGEANT-MAJOR CORNELIUS. 1st BATTALION.**

## THE M. I. SCHOOL, 1912-1913.

By the Hon. Sir JOHN BURNHAM,

Colonel, C.B., C.D.,

November, 1912.

My Friend,

One of the best ever published of its description.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

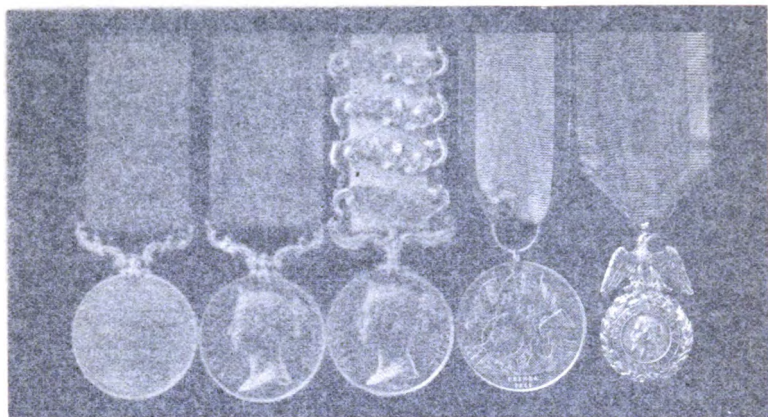
interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

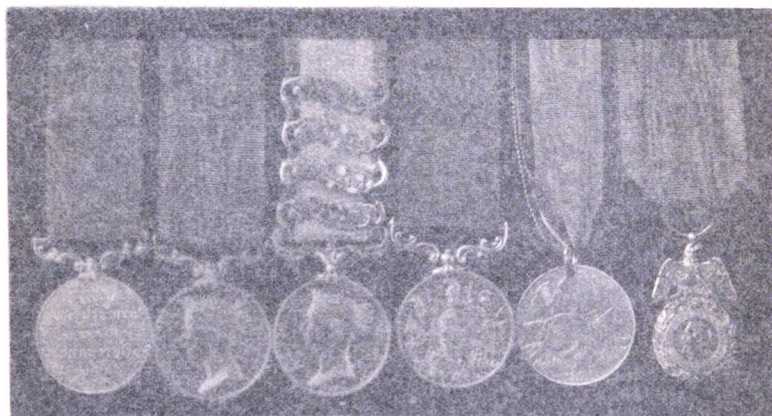
interested in the history of the M. I. School.

It is a book which will be read by all who are

interested in the history of the M. I. School.



RIFLEMAN W. EAGLE. 1st BATTALION.



SERGEANT-MAJOR CORNELIUS. 1st BATTALION.

## LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

## 1ST BATTALION.

COLCHESTER.

November, 1912.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our letter last year told of the Coronation, the Royal Visit, strikes and war scares and in comparison with these excitements, our doings at Colchester since we last wrote must appear somewhat tame. Not that there has been a lack of things going on, but everything has happened precisely as was expected. The Annual Training Programme, which was, for a change, more or less adhered to, was carried through to the bitter end, so that the newspaper correspondents had unrivalled opportunities for dilating on the "grand results of the progressive training of the troops." How many of the troops who were on the final manœuvres in September actually started training in March is somewhat doubtful.

The changes among Officers since last year have been more numerous than ever. Pitt-Taylor left us in January for the Staff College, after over twelve years in the 1st Battalion and Baring went over to Cork to "advise" Colonels how to instruct their Regiments in Musketry—advice which is apparently not always so welcome as might be expected. Forester never returned from Longmoor, but remained on as Adjutant of the M.I. School, and Salmon has spent most of the year commanding M.I. Battalions.

Leyland went off to Birmingham to combine the duties of Adjutant of Territorials with hunting in the Midlands, and Sherston was promoted into the 4th Battalion. The arrivals included Sturgis who, after a little persuasion, joined us from the Staff, and Morris, who looked in for a few months from the Depot. Pigot arrived from the 2nd Battalion in April. We were very sorry to lose Colour-Sergeant Morgan in January and also Quartermaster-Sergeant Churcher, who went as Quartermaster-Sergeant to the Depot. His many successes as Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry of this Battalion will long be remembered. He has since been promoted Sergeant-Major of the 5th Reserve Battalion, where we wish him the best of luck.

We all enjoyed our winter here very much. The people round about were most kind in inviting us to shoot, and Stewart's stepfather, Colonel Anstruther, repeatedly asked us over for some delightful days with partridge and pheasants. All, except the very *blasé*, enjoyed the hunting with the East Essex, which pack provided capital sport, especially towards the end of the season.

The Football team, under Sergeant Godden, showed up well, and finished second in the Military League. It is very hard to play much Hockey here, as there is only one ground, which is used almost entirely by the Garrison, who play a series of very uninteresting matches with a side usually far inferior to a Regimental team. We managed to bring off the Inter-Company Competition on the barrack Square. This was won by the Band, who were also successful in the Football Shield.

The Cross Country Team had several matches against local clubs, and finished second to the Gordon

Highlanders in the Eastern Command Championship. Colour-Sergeant Richardson who has since gone to the Depot as Quartermaster-Sergeant in place of Churcher, promoted, took great trouble with them and will be sadly missed this year.

The long winter evenings were much enlivened by the Battalion Social and Dramatic Club, which, under the guidance of Colour-Sergeant Williams, gave a series of excellent concerts. The Practice Dances, sometimes called "Hobnailers," were largely attended and at the end of the season the Club gave a highly successful ball in the Garrison Gymnasium. The keenness for dancing even spread to the Officers' Mess, where the Lancers were performed twice a week with great precision. Many Officers of the Garrison assisted at these dances and although the General on one occasion mislaid a spur, and the C.R.A. and O.C., A.S.C. were somewhat roughly handled in the "Grand Chain," nobody suffered any permanent injuries. Curzon (son of Colonel "Monny" Curzon), who was attached to the Battalion for several months, greatly added to the enjoyment by his display of the "Catch-as-Can Style" against Williams, who finally defeated him in spite of a thorough course of training which Curzon underwent prior to the event.

The Colonel came to us in December and, as soon as the Christmas holidays were over we were ordered to carry out a practical Mobilization. The remaining Regiments in the Brigade—the Gordon Highlanders, East Lancashires, and Durham Light Infantry—completed us with Officers and reservists, whom we proceeded to instruct in Rifle Drill. Their dress, however, we could not alter, so that when we marched out ready for battle the strange spectacle was seen of "Riflemen"

in kilts. The extreme slipperiness of the roads was a source of terror to some of those whom the "War Establishments" compelled to ride, but even the Divisional General exclaimed "What a military figure your Quartermaster is," as Morrish rode by at the head of the Transport. The Generals, it may be noted, were careful to remain dismounted until the "going" had got softer.

Company Training began in March, and was carried on, on alternate days with Musketry, until the middle of June. The Training Area here is very limited, and by the time four Companies from each Battalion, a Battery of Artillery, and a Squadron of Cavalry had taken possession of it the confusion was intense. The tract of ground where intrenching is allowed soon became so honeycombed with various forms of earth-works that it more nearly resembled the excavation at Pompeii, and the task of finding new ground in which to dig a trench called for great ingenuity. The Heads of the Army, nothing daunted by the congestion, crowded down to watch us all at work, and Harman, with less than fifty men, once attacked a small hill occupied by four red flags (representing the enemy) four Generals (including the Inspector General) and three Colonels!

The Eastern Command Military Tournament at the end of March was very satisfactory for us, as we won the Bayonet Fighting and were thereby entitled to send our Team to compete at Olympia in May. Here we were defeated by the Irish Fusiliers, which was no disgrace, and we hope the experience gained will be very useful to us in the future. Colour-Sergeant Coyne, who was indefatigable in training the team, is unfortunately leaving this year.

The Point-to-Point was brought off at Maldon over a course kindly lent by Sir Claude de Crespigny, who assisted us in every possible way. Stephens again made all arrangements and the meeting could not have been more successful. The weather was lovely and the "going" at its best. There were good fields for every race and although as usual complaints were heard about the course, which was said to be too easy, it was noticeable that the people who said most about this were those who had no intention of taking any part themselves. We entered for a race open to teams of four from the Regiments quartered here, which was held at the Essex and Suffolk Point-to-Point. The 20th Hussars won and we were second. Liddell was successful in winning an open race at one of the meetings.

Each Half-battalion did Company marches on completion of Company Training, and, as usual, some fierce fights took place. The chief incident in the first campaign was when "G" and "I" Companies under Boyle made a night attack after sailing many miles up a creek in a lugger. It is doubtful whether the success of the attack compensated for the excessive cold endured on the voyage. The second Half-battalion waged war so fiercely that for two days and nights the fighting was almost incessant. The ambushing and capture of Morris' advance guard by "A" and "C" Companies under Micklem and Coryton so enraged Morris that when night fell he set out to utterly destroy the enemy in their camp. As they had determined to follow up their previous success by a similar attack, both forces met unexpectedly in the village of Coggeshall. Here a most sanguinary battle was fought about midnight in the main street, the crash of musketry bringing the inhabitants rushing from their beds.



Early in June we had the Eastern District Rifle Meeting, in which we were successful in winning all the Cups except three and most of the money. Special mention should be made of the shooting of our Sergeants' Team in the Sergeants' Cup. It is doubtful whether any team could have held their own against them on the form they showed that day. A competition, which we had pleasure in letting the other Regiments win, was one open to second and third class shots only. Strangely enough this prehistoric competition received a large number of entries, and proud must be the regiment which can boast of possessing "The Champion Third Class Shot of the Eastern District."

An episode which gave greater satisfaction than the winning of all the prizes was when, on the King's Birthday Parade, the day following the Rifle Meeting, the General called out the Battalion to congratulate them on their fine shooting.

We were delighted in August to hand over the King's Cup to the 3rd Battalion after their magnificent shooting at the Curragh Rifle Meeting.

A great deal of cricket was played all through the summer, and, in spite of a dearth of good bowling, the Battalion team did very well. Stephens, Nelthorpe, Williams, Micklem, Eastwood, and several others all did doughty deeds, and a very good wicket keeper was discovered in Rifleman Fowler who should become really first class. A ground was hired in the town on which the Inter-Company Cricket was decided and quite a quantity of latent talent brought to light. "B" Company was victorious over "A" Company in the final, after quite an exciting finish.

The only cricket ground ordinarily available is the Garrison Ground, which belongs to the Officers' Club.

The one thing to be said for this ground is that it is the only return received for the £50 which one is practically compelled to subscribe annually to the Club; a rotten institution with a miserable wooden Club-house and a few bad lawn tennis grounds.

We availed ourselves of an interval in the training programme at the beginning of July to hold the Battalion Athletic Sports. They produced great excitement as the competition for the Athletic Shield was very keen, "I" Company being finally victorious. The weather was very fine and a large crowd of spectators were present.

We were all very glad to have Patrick Talbot with us for a week during Battalion Training, which was carried out in July on the well-known Area. It was made more interesting by the fact that, in obedience to strict injunctions, "nobody had seen the ground before." If the instructions had read "Nobody must ever see the ground again," they would have been much more readily carried out.

Field Firing was brought off under great difficulties, the area being so small that any variety in the schemes was impossible. The total space available for advances and retirements was about 100 yards long!

On 12 August the whole Brigade left for Aldershot. We camped at Rushmoor Bottom which, during the first fortnight we were there, became a quagmire owing to the incessant rain. Luckily the weather cleared up later for the manœuvres.

We were very pleased to meet the 52nd who were most hospitable to us and during our stay at Aldershot we saw several old friends. Sir Neville Lyttleton, Wilson who commanded the 12th Brigade in the next camp to us, Fortescue, Radclyffe and Neville Talbot

all came to dinner and Brand spent two nights in camp with us and talked of nothing but dollars and how to make them.

The Staff College were away but we got an occasional glimpse of Follett who resumed his scholastic duties at Sandhurst in September.

Light sleepers in camp were woken daily by the aeroplanes which flew over in the early morning, Colonel Cody being often seen and heard in his huge machine. We were much impressed both here and during the manœuvres by the performance of the Officers of the Royal Flying Corps, who daily make flights, which if accomplished by some well-known aviator would be published far and wide. Cholmondeley, who took his Aero Club Certificate at Hendon in July, is now with the Flying Corps at Upavon and Pigot and Boyle have also started learning to fly. We hope that Pigot will be more careful with his aeroplane than with his motor, which had the worst of an encounter with a lamp-post not long ago.

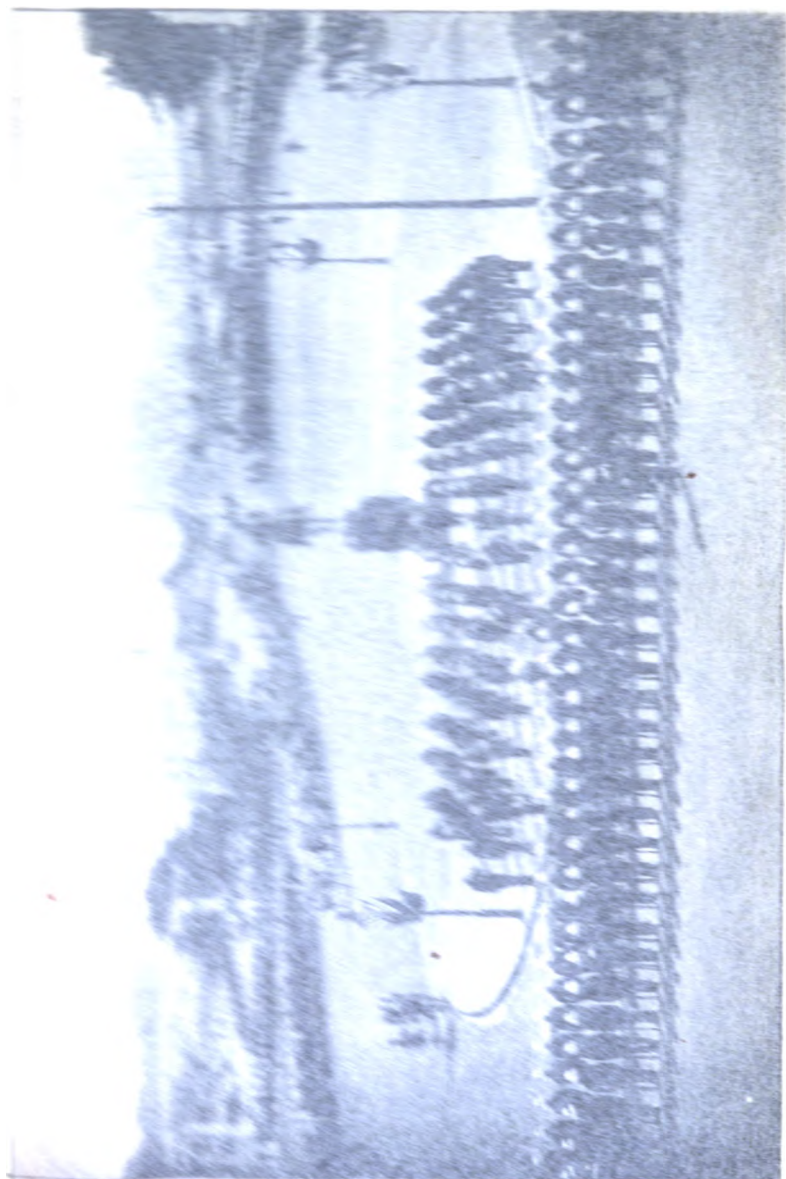
On the whole we enjoyed our training at Aldershot, although the repeated attacks delivered against the much enduring "skeleton" became rather monotonous, there never being any chance of effecting a surprise or a capture. On conclusion of Divisional Training we were inspected by the Inspector General near Longmoor. We spent a very cold night in bivouac but escaped night operations owing to the Inspector General being ill. "It's an ill wind," &c.

After a day's rest we started for the Grand Manœuvres in the Eastern Counties, there to be pitted against the far-famed 1st and 2nd Divisions, of whom all had heard so much. That the 3rd and 4th Divisions with a few Territorials could long withstand

such past masters in war seemed incredible to the special correspondents. How they actually out-manceuvred them will never be satisfactorily explained.

The movement of the Division by rail to the manœuvre area on Sunday, 15 September, was a triumph of organization. We detrained at Hitchin and marched to Royston, where we camped till 3 a.m. Tuesday. Thence the 4th Division marched to Saffron Walden, taking infinite pains to conceal our movements from the hostile aeroplanes, though how we escaped detection on one occasion when we all fled into a ditch for shelter, is extraordinary. So carefully were all the movements of our force hidden that nobody knew of our whereabouts till we went into action on the Wednesday. We very soon captured a regiment and a half of Cavalry who were in occupation of a farm quite forgetful of the possible approach of the enemy. The umpires decided that they were "demobilized," which being interpreted means captured. The remainder of the battle was spent fighting the Guards Brigade, who showed the utmost gallantry, and a complete disregard for enfilade fire. On conclusion of the manœuvres we marched back here, halting one night at Braintree on the way. We were all very pleased to be back again after six weeks' absence.

Nelthorpe and Colour-Sergeant Sievwright had arranged the Battalion Rifle Meeting for the week after we returned. It was a great success in every way, the only disappointment being that the open competition only attracted one outside competitor from all the regiments in the Garrison. It is possible that they had not forgotten their experiences at the District Rifle Meeting, or perhaps they were hoping for a competition open only to third class shots!



2nd BATTALION  
GUARD OF HONOUR AT DEPARTURE OF THE PRINCE OF WALES

## . 2ND BATTALION.

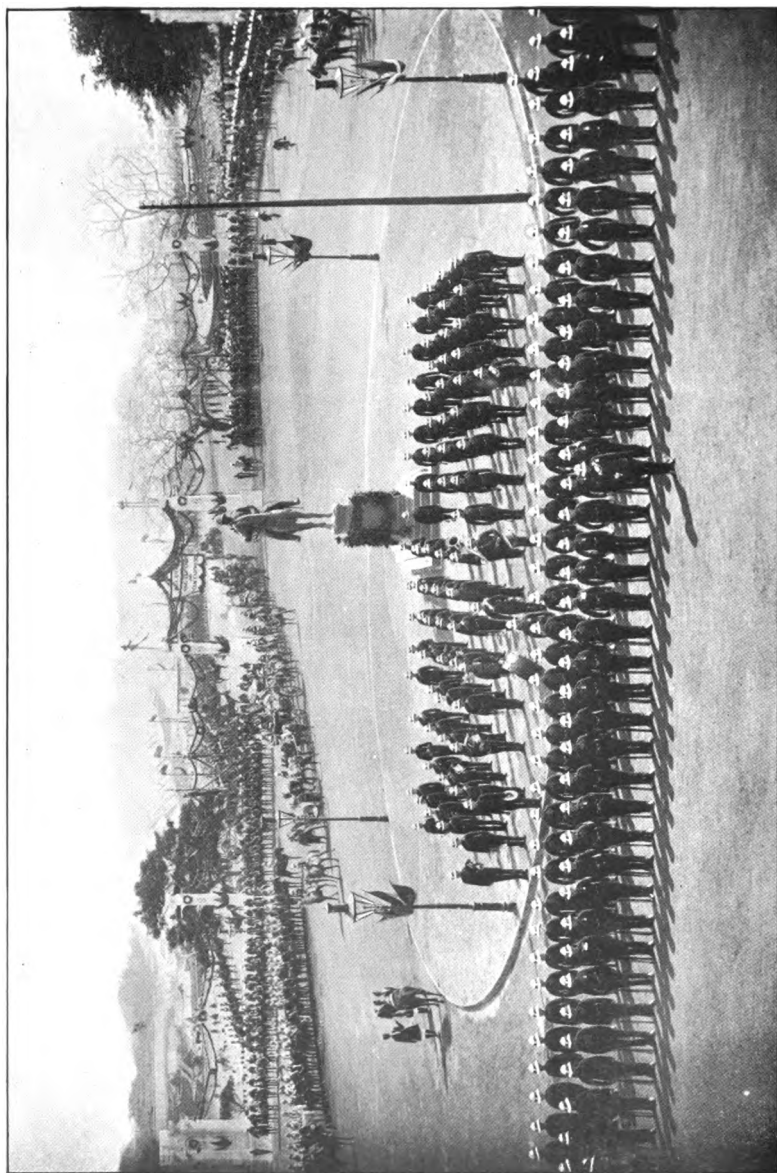
RAWAL PINDI.

November, 1912.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our last letter carried us up to December, 1911. While the few fortunate officers and men were enjoying themselves in Delhi the rest of the Battalion were preparing for the King's reception in Calcutta.

The Reception Committee composed of the leading citizens of Calcutta worked out a very full programme for the week, consisting of Polo Tournament, Races, Torchlight Tattoo, Fireworks and a Pageant representing the glories of India in ancient days. A Military Tournament was also arranged but unfortunately time did not admit of its taking place during the Royal Visit. The day following the State Entry was to have been a day of rest but hearing a polo match was in progress The King announced his intention of going to watch it and drove off to the ground escorted only by his staff. Long before the match was over the populace heard Their Majesties were on the ground and flocked in thousands to the Polo Ground to have a look at them. The departure from the ground was a very curious spectacle for the Royal Car was literally mobbed by the crowd all of whom wanted both to have a clear view of the King and to touch the car, for they believed that to touch it would mean luck for them for ever. After some delay a few mounted policemen arrived on the scene and made a way for the car

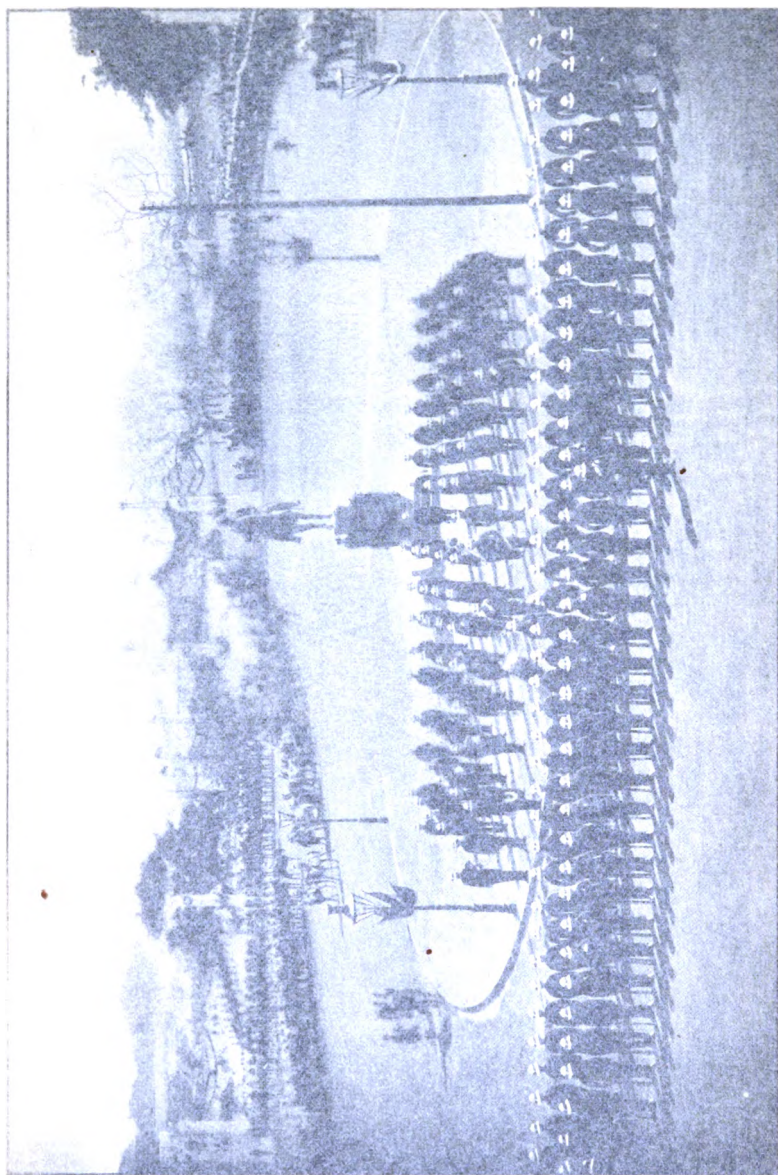


**2nd BATTALION.**  
**GUARD OF HONOUR AT DEPARTURE OF THE KING FROM CALCUTTA.**

and continued up to 17 October 1944. The ground men were enjoying the fact that most of the Britons were captured in Germany.

It was composed of the leading nobles and a very few military men. The Tournament, Races, and other sports and a Pageant represented the ancient days. A Military Tournament arranged but unfortunately time was lost in taking place during the Royal Entry. The State Entry was to have taken place but hearing a rumor that the King and Queen had been struck by lightning and drove off to the country, it was only after a long delay that it was decided the King and Their Majesties should on the ground of the accident go to the Palace and to have a private audience. The capture from the ground was a curious spectacle for the Royal Car was literally packed with all of whom wanted both to have view of the King and to touch it. It was believed that to touch it would mean good luck forever. After some delay a few nobles were allowed on the scene and made a way for the





2nd BATTALION.  
GUARD OF HONOUR AT DEPARTURE OF THE KING FROM CALCUTTA.

## . 2ND BATTALION.

RAWAL PINDI.

November, 1912.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our last letter carried us up to December, 1911. While the few fortunate officers and men were enjoying themselves in Delhi the rest of the Battalion were preparing for the King's reception in Calcutta.

The Reception Committee composed of the leading citizens of Calcutta worked out a very full programme for the week, consisting of Polo Tournament, Races, Torchlight Tattoo, Fireworks and a Pageant representing the glories of India in ancient days. A Military Tournament was also arranged but unfortunately time did not admit of its taking place during the Royal Visit. The day following the State Entry was to have been a day of rest but hearing a polo match was in progress The King announced his intention of going to watch it and drove off to the ground escorted only by his staff. Long before the match was over the populace heard Their Majesties were on the ground and flocked in thousands to the Polo Ground to have a look at them. The departure from the ground was a very curious spectacle for the Royal Car was literally mobbed by the crowd all of whom wanted both to have a clear view of the King and to touch the car, for they believed that to touch it would mean luck for them for ever. After some delay a few mounted policemen arrived on the scene and made a way for the car

upon which many natives rushed in as soon as it had passed, and picked up stones that the wheels had displaced to keep as mementoes.

The Torchlight Tattoo was considerably above the average and the complimentary remarks made after the show by the King caused great gratification to all who took part in it. The show was considerably improved by a torchlight musical ride and charge by the 16th Cavalry, the training of whose horses was wonderful. When the Military Tournament took place the day after the King's departure we had further proof of the marvellous training of these horses. After the State Departure at which we found the Guard of Honour, the Battalion began to pack and get rid of its heavy luggage, a trying occupation after two most excellent years in Calcutta. The day of departure found the baggage beautifully stacked by Companies outside the Quartermaster's stores only waiting for the carts to come and take it away. We waited many hours expecting every moment the carts to come. We had confidence in our hard-working Quartermaster Alldridge, and felt sure he could not have forgotten to indent for carts, nor had he, but he could not help the bullocks getting a case of anthrax or the S. & T. Officer consequently not sending any carts at all. The absence of bullocks however only annoyed us for a very short time, for with the assistance of our friends the Ghoorkas we collected all the carts in the supply depot and, far quicker than could have been done had bullocks been available, all the baggage was run down to the train.

The last night will long be remembered by those officers who took part in it, our many friends in Calcutta had arranged to give us a dinner at the Golightly Hall, kindly lent by its members for the occasion. After

dinner Sir Cecil Graham, President of the "Uncere-  
monials Club," presented the Officers with a most  
beautiful Loving Cup from their friends in Calcutta, a  
gift that will always remind the 2nd Battalion of the  
happy times and many kind friends they met during  
their stay there.

Sooner or later all good things must come to an  
end and with many regrets the party at last broke up.  
Calcutta however was not asleep and the train in  
which we were to pass the night had few if any  
attractions for any of us. Supper parties were formed  
and disappeared in various directions to meet again  
for a final supper on board the train at about 4.30  
a.m. At 7 a.m., the starting hour, nearly all our hosts  
of the night before, turned out to say goodbye.

The Battalion travelled in two trains which kept  
on passing and repassing each other, eventually No. 2  
train getting to Pindi some 8 or 10 hours before  
No. 1 train. Telegrams from both trains had mean-  
while been pouring into the Staff Office at Pindi all  
day and the authorities were perplexed as to what to  
make of them. At last they made up their minds that  
as the line was a single one, the No. 2 train could not  
arrive first, so they took no steps to have it met.  
When No. 2 did eventually arrive at 4 p.m. in pouring  
rain and bitter wind a weary and somewhat angry  
stationmaster was the only soul to greet the passengers.  
Cold and hungry, it was no use stopping in the train  
so out they all got and found their way to barracks,  
a cheerless spot; every bungalow seemed to spring  
from a sea of mud which clung to the boots and made  
the rooms in a filthy mess. It soon got dark and  
lamps were shouted for, but as all had to be drawn  
from one small store it took the men some time to

get them. Fires we were able to get. The coffee shop fortunately was a going concern and did a pretty good trade in suppers. It was not till nearly nine o'clock that the last kits were delivered in barracks. The 60th did the Officers very well, sending us up dinner to our own mess, thus saving us a long drive either to Church Lines or back to the Station Restaurant. The remainder of the Battalion arrived about 7 a.m. the next morning, also in pouring rain.

In February we went out to Baracao some 15 miles towards Murree for Brigade Training and practice in Hill Warfare. Shortly after this a small detachment was sent out to assist the doctors at their Medical Manœuvres. The men were all used as casualties and there were some rather amusing incidents. The pages from the casualty book were given out indiscriminately and men were found to be drowning on an arid hill top. Presumably it was good practice for the Doctors, it certainly was good exercise for the men who had to carry down the wounded, and at times was somewhat alarming for the wounded.

At the Pindi races in March, Scott rode second on his pony Marconi in the big steeplechase, being beaten by a pony called Sea Lad, quite the best pony of its class in India at the present time. The Tradesmen's Cup Polo Tournament and Horse Show took place in the Race Week. The Battalion polo team was just beaten in the polo tournament by the eventual winners. At the Horse Show the Colonel won first prize for chargers with his chestnut Arabian, a very good-looking pony indeed.

At Cricket we did as much as we could, winning the only tournament we were in time to enter for, namely the Jamasjee Cup. Our Cricket XI is a fairly

good batting side but badly wants some bowling; we have a regular demon bowler in Earle, but somehow the ground seldom seems to quite suit his style. When he chooses to bowl fast there are few faster to be found anywhere. This fact can be vouched for by those who have had to stand behind the stumps. By the beginning of April the weather was just getting pleasantly warm when to our regret we were ordered to prepare for the move to the hills. The leave season also started about this time but there was not any very great rush for leave as we have not many keen shooting men, which is a pity, being so near to Kashmir. Brockholes elected to go pig sticking with the Inniskillings at Muttra and was having the time of his life till he fell ill with jaundice. During leave, the Colonel went shooting in Kashmir. Riley took three young polo players with him to Gulmarg, namely Mansel, Stopford and Peyton to try and work them up in polo, they had a good time but lack of practice prevented them bringing back any cups. Wood and Gull went fishing up the various valleys in Kashmir. Rickman went off by himself to shoot and fish in places he alone knew of. The Murree Horse Show was a well-attended affair and some good animals were shown. The Colonel took first prize for polo ponies with his chestnut Arab beating some very good ponies. His pony certainly was by far the best trained and mannered animal in its class.

Meanwhile Company Training had been carried out most strenuously, the khuds round Murree surpassing the anticipations of the most seasoned warriors. Most of us went out into Camp for a week or more under service conditions, Wood and Seymour in particular having a most realistic week. They started

out with pack bullocks and donkeys and eventually arrived at a bleak mountain, hitherto unexplored by any white man, where they made their own bread and bargained with the local villagers for sheep and oxen. Wood and Sergeant Roper who were in charge of the commissariat showed great ingenuity in preparing suppers from the odds and ends left over, and the whole camp was a great success.

The Northern Army Commander had arranged for three days manœuvres in which all the troops on the various hill tops round Murree were to take part, but the prevalence of cholera in the district effectually put a stop to it, a fate which also befell our Brigade Manœuvres at Abbottabad. At the end of October, the Viceroy passed through Murree on his way down from Kashmir and lunched with us at Kuldana. He had a small fleet of motor cars with his baggage and that of his staff and we noticed a great improvement in the roads, while the Military Works officials went so far as to paint the railings round the Officers' Mess; which they had omitted to do during the seven months we had been in residence. The next day we started off for Rawal Pindi and marched through in two days, an unusual feat. Pindi is absolutely dried up and inches deep in dust, it being often impossible to see either ball or player on the polo ground, but anyhow it is paradise after Murree.

We are now busy preparing for Inter-Brigade Manœuvres about 45 miles towards Jhelum, where the 60th have been doing Brigade Training for the last three weeks.

Ever yours,  
2 B.R.B.

---

## 3RD BATTALION.

TIPPERARY,

November, 1912.

DEAR EDITOR,

Little did we imagine that our efforts last year would achieve such notoriety as was meted out to them by the Tipperary Urban Council and the local press. However we trust that now the hatchet is safely interred we are as good friends again as ever.

Since finishing our letter last year, we continued steadily with Winter Training varied by as much hunting as we could put in between whiles. To the uninitiated Tipperary sounds as if it were a hunting paradise, as a matter of fact, as a centre it could hardly be worse for the reason that none of the country for a radius of 6 miles is hunted at all, and to get to either the Limerick or the Tipperary entails training long distances and considerable expense. We are extremely fortunate however to have the Black and Tans within hacking distance, who provide the best of sport over some of the finest country in Ireland.

In March the season of Company Training and Point-to-Point Races commenced. We supported the latter by sending competitors to the Meetings of the aforementioned Packs although I regret to say without success. Our Battalion Race was held at the Black



and Tan Meeting. It produced 14 starters and was won by Hopwood closely pursued by Meade-Waldo. In April Starkey, Hopwood and Solly-Flood went over to ride in the Regimental Point-to-Point, but brought back nothing except a few bruises; we hope for better luck next year.

Musketry and Company Training carried us on till 29 June. The Battalion shot extremely well, the average being 121.1. The only interlude in the above period was Punchestown which we attended in force, and were most hospitably entertained by our old friends the Royal West Kent Regiment. Hopwood and Mostyn-Owen rode their horses in the Maiden Military Race but had no luck. During the summer our only relaxations were tennis and trout fishing, the latter being "dry-fly" of a high order which proved too much for a good many enthusiasts.

Inspired by successes at local shows, Swan took his horse to England and competed at Bath and Olympia where although his performances were very creditable he did not get a prize. However he made up for it later by winning the Military Jumping at Clonmel, and but for very bad luck in taking a fall in the final round would certainly have been placed, if not victorious, at Dublin. Starkey was second at Clonmel.

On 18 July after a week at Kilworth where we marched for Field Firing we commenced Battalion Training. The weather was atrocious and we seldom returned to barracks dry. During Battalion Training our new Brigadier, Ingouville-Williams came and inspected the Battalion. We had known him at Longmoor and were very glad to renew our acquaintance.

. On 18 August a large number of us went up to

the Curragh Rifle Meeting where we exceeded our wildest hopes of success.

On 30 August we marched to Kilworth *en route* for Lisnagar where we put in a fortnight's strenuous but instructive Brigade Training. The Brigade Sports organized by Maclachlan were an enormous success, and strange to relate pleased every one. From Lisnagar we moved to Moore Park where we remained at Divisional Training till 27 September, finally marching back the 26 miles to Tipperary on 28 September without a single casualty, a good performance considering the extreme youth of most of the men in the Battalion.

As usual during the year we have had many changes in Officers. Rickman was promoted to the 2nd Battalion and replaced by Riddell; Davies departed to take up the duties of Brigade Major; Cuninghame remained with us exactly two and a half months, when owing to his "linguistic abilities" he was appointed Military Attaché at Vienna; Shawe joined 8 June, and has now departed as Military Secretary to Liverpool; Scott exchanged with Walpole, who had never joined; Jenkinson was posted on 26 January and almost immediately transferred to a more exalted sphere of usefulness at the War Office; Mostyn-Owen was transferred to the 4th Battalion; Phipps-Hornby was transferred to the 9th Lancers; Dunlop was posted to the Battalion on joining.

Among N.C.O.'s we have this year had to say good-bye with much regret to Quartermaster-Sergeant Denton who has taken his discharge, and to Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry Howard whose good work in the Battalion has been rewarded by obtaining the appointment as Sergt.-Major to the Cambridge

Officers Training Corps. Sergeant Staines has gone as an Instructor to the Cheltenham College Officers Training Corps, to the regret of every one except perhaps some of the recruits in the 'Gym.'!

The Battalion has done extremely well at Football and hopes to do even better this year. Parker continues to be a tower of strength in the defence and we have hopes of Dunlop shortly following in his footsteps.

We are to find a draft of nearly 200 for the 4th Battalion during the winter and shall be glad to get an almost equivalent number of old soldiers from them in their places.

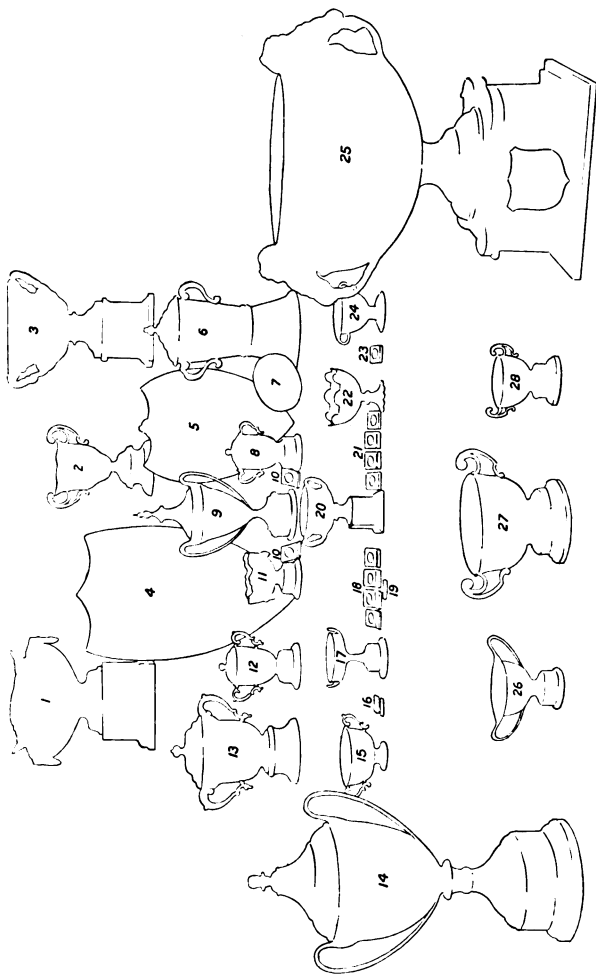
Yours ever,  
3 B.R.B.

---



**3rd BATTALION.**  
**MUSKETRY TROPHIES WON BY BATTALION SINCE ISSUE OF LAST CHRONICLE (1911).**





# **ALL IRELAND ARMY RIFLE MEETING.**

1. Curragh Challenge Cup.
2. Paget Cup. Challenge Cup.
3. Company Challenge Cup.
4. Kilworth Challenge Shield.
5. Officers' Individual. 500 yards. 3rd Prize.
6. Officers' Individual. 500 yards. 1st Prize.
7. The King's Challenge Cup.
8. 10, 16 and 23. Medals, Kildare Stakes.
9. Kilworth Cup.

12. Miniature Officers' Challenge Cup. 1st Prize.
13. Officers' Challenge Cup. 1st Prize.
14. Queen Victoria Challenge Cup.
15. Irish Command Championship.
16. General Campbell's Cup. (Presented with Curragh Challenge Cup).
17. 18 and 21. Medals presented with Queen Victoria Cup.
19. Officers' Individual. 500 yards. 2nd Prize.
20. Miniature Company Challenge Cup.
21. Officers' Individual. 600 yards. 1st Prize.
22. Officers' Challenge Cup. 2nd Prize.
23. Officers' Revolver Cup. 1st Prize.
24. Machine Gun Competition Cup. 1st Prize.

# **NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETING.**

4. Brinsmead Challenge Shield. 1st Prize.
25. Mappin Challenge Cup. 1st Prize.
27. Roberts' Challenge Cup. 1st Prize.

# **ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETING.**

6. Hopton Cup.



## 4TH BATTALION.

KHARTOUM,  
December, 1912.

DEAR EDITOR,

There is an Arab proverb "Allah made the Sudan and then he laughed." And well he might! for until you get further south than this, where the rain comes and with it tropical vegetation and wild beasts, it does hardly seem as if it was intended for human beings to live in. As for Khartoum itself it really consists of three towns. Khartoum, Khartoum North, and Omdurman; each on its own mud-bank and each composed of houses which, except the Palace, are miserable to look at and uncomfortable to live in. And yet there are tourists in the winter who come this far up a very dusty railway to see it! We suppose that it is unnecessary to examine such folk as to their sanity, no doubt they are quite harmless.

Our barracks are spread over a good deal of ground on a sandheap and in the summer, for eight weeks during May and June, the shade temperature in the middle of the day averaged 110°! But it is not for Riflemen to grouse, and we may fairly say that we have made the best of it. An effort has been made by all ranks to take that exercise which is the only way of keeping fit in a hot country. Many forms of athletics were gone in for as recorded elsewhere and any number of men were to be seen of an evening up the banks of the Blue Nile, from Alexander shooting quail between an old man and his donkey and cursing Ponto (a black



boy not a dog) for "running in," to parties of Riflemen with sticks and a dog, hunting for lizards or scorpions, or chasing the wily butterfly of which Colour-Sergeant Moore made the most famous collection. Another of the Battalion's pastimes has been gardening. The 2nd Battalion started gardens here and most excellent they were. Unfortunately succeeding regiments had sadly neglected them, and except for the trees and bushes, which had been allowed to run to seed and grow into one another in a most unprofessional manner, we found little but sand and a few cabbages in front of the Mess and nothing anywhere else. Now, after much work begun under Cole and completed under Alexander we have very nice lawns and flowers in front of the Mess and some excellent Company gardens. All this means water and about the end of June there was a lengthy and sometimes humorous correspondence about this commodity in which the War Office accused us of being some three million gallons overdrawn during the quarter. Some of us would like to get hold of the W.O. clerk who, sitting in a comfortable chair in London, complained of our exceeding a scale made for those in England and not altered since the introduction of baths into barracks and, after sending him on a route march or a spell of marking in the butts, measure him out just the exact amount of liquid that his allowance came to.

To revert to our proceedings during the year. In January we were still at the Citadel—Cairo. The Turco-Italian war was on and caused several excitements in Egypt. First of all the Battalion Machine guns under Downes and Cole dashed off on special duty to Ismailia to prevent a Turkish army which was variously estimated up to 200,000, from crossing the Suez Canal and invading Tripoli through Egypt. The enemy were sufficiently frightened by this precaution to abandon

the project. A day or two afterwards a "very urgent," "pressing" "secret" and "confidential" letter came asking us to send at once 50 men and an officer to form a new Camel company. This was done, but several days after they had been assembled at Abbassia all they could raise to ride was three camels!

Soon followed a week of farewell dinners, the Britishers' usual method of saying good-bye to his friends. All of us look back on our two years in Cairo as two of the best we are ever likely to spend. Lots of good sport of all sorts, the Battalion successful in every branch of athletics, plenty of the lighter forms of amusement and good fellows to enjoy them with.

So A & B Companies went to Alexandria and the rest of us performed an uneventful journey to Khartoum, *via* Port Sudan. Here we were soon in the thick of it for though we just missed the consecration of the cathedral, Lord Kitchener soon appeared.

Having been warned to find two Guards of Honour, one here and one at El Obeid in Kordofan, we were asked to send in our numbers for a field-day near the old battlefield of Omdurman.

The Battalion "state" was somewhat as follows:—

On Guard ....	50
On Guards of Honour with Band ....	260
M. G. Section (at Ismailia) ....	15
Camel Corps (in Egypt) ....	50
Detachment at Alexandria ....	235
Sick (we had a throat epidemic at the moment) ....	35
Acting Royal Marine Artillery on a gun-boat ....	21
Camel Company (on the enemy's side)....	84

---

750

This, including those men who somehow never are produced on even the strongest "strong as possible" parades, left us ready and fit to go to war, the following:—the Commanding Officer, the Adjutant, the Sergeant-Major, the C.O.'s Bugler and 3 men. Nevertheless a mimic battle took place and an Egyptian Battalion on being fired upon at about 800 yds. by our "acting Marines" on the gunboat "formed square"!

After such strenuous times, anything further would be in the nature of an anti-climax so we will bid you good-bye for another year, by which time we hope to write to you again from India where we are looking forward to seeing something of the 2nd Battalion and are ready to take them on at anything.

Yours ever,

4 B.R.B.

---

ALEXANDRIA DETACHMENT,  
RAS-EL-TIN,  
November, 1912.

DEAR EDITOR,

On 21 Jan. we, that is to say A. and B. Companies with King, Prittie, Moore-Gwyn and Edwards, with heartfelt regrets at leaving the Battalion but equally sincere rejoicings at escaping Khartoum, proceeded to our seaside residence at Ras-el-Tin. Here we found Kennedy who had gone down a few days earlier to load the Battalion baggage on the s.s. "*Rewa*." He reported some difficulty in getting all the baggage on board as it seems that the liquid refreshment, deemed necessary by Prescott-Westcar, the Mess President, for his comfort and sustenance at Khartoum, had filled the spirit room and insane ward and even some of the

spare cabins. We then settled down to a quiet and uneventful existence.

As an athletic centre Alexandria leaves much to be desired in the winter. We had hoped for some polo but unfortunately those who had just arrived from Malta were short of both players and ponies, and the sporting Greeks, whose efforts used to amuse the Battalion when quartered at Mustapha, were mostly in prison or exile. The golf course, consisting of six greens over which 18 holes are played, is more a test of courage than skill. We therefore turned our attention to shooting and, as the following bags will show, did fairly well. On 4 February at Kom Wahal, Prittie, Moore-Gwyn, and Kennedy got 115 snipe and 3 duck. Next day at the same place 130 snipe, 1 various. On the 23rd at Kom Wahal, Prittie, Gwyn, and Kennedy got 185 snipe, and 5 duck. These represent our best days, there were many other smaller bags.

Hockey and football were also played with some success, mostly against teams from the various Cruisers calling here, and tennis, weather permitting, was also a great stand-by. In April Prittie went on leave and the cricket season began. We had some hopes of winning the Command Cricket Cup for the third year in succession but so many of our best players had been taken to strengthen that corps d'élite the Khartoum Camel Company that we were mostly dependent on Moore-Gwyn. We were beaten in the first round by the Devons, the ultimate winners. Moore-Gwyn for about the only time this year failed to make a century in either innings though he bowled very well. After this match his career was a succession of big scores and we believe he holds the record for Egypt with a score of 213, not out, made in about 2 hours.

During this time Colour-Sergeant Pelling was training a team of water poloists. They did very well and on 22 Sept. reached the final of the Alexandria Championship when they were defeated after a good game, by the Greek Club.

Cricket was now all the rage and on at least two occasions a Ras-el-Tin side defeated the rest of Alexandria.

Polo also began to take a new lease of life as Edwards got some ponies and various teams came down from Cairo to play Alexandria. About this time Alston was sent down from Khartoum to recuperate and Edwards went up to take his place. Alston's arrival strengthened the cricket team greatly and on his first appearance at Alexandria he took 7 wickets for 12 runs against a good side.

Kennedy now got some ponies, as did Alston, and we began to issue challenges to the Devons who also were unlucky in the health of both ponies and players and up to date have not been able to collect a side.

In September Mostyn-Owen came out and was posted to "A" Company—so we have at last got our full complement of Officers.

During this month we went out by Companies to Mex to do Individual Field Firing and also to shoot off the various A.R.A. Competitions. On the whole we did very well at these. In the Inter-Company, "A" improved on last year's score though "B" fell off a little. However both should be well up in the prize list. The Hopton Cup was a great success, our score being nearly 100 better than last year and we have great hopes of winning this. In the Victoria Cup we also did better than last year.

At various times we have been honoured by the

presence of our brother officers leaving or returning to Khartoum. The Colonel came down on 18 July and stopped a couple of days to see how the detachment was getting on.

Early in the year George Lindsay, after five years in London, passed through on his way up country. Buxton fresh from the slaughter of inoffensive cow elephants also passed through on his way home. Cole and Jones-Vaughan have also tarried here a few hours and Hargreaves, in quest of ponies, stopped about a week. On 20 and 21 September the Command Sports were held at Cairo. We were unable to get any athletes down from Khartoum to assist us, but the Ras-el-Tin contingent proved equal to the occasion and we secured the Championship for the second year in succession.

Acting-Corporal Hide performed brilliantly, scoring 23 points out of our total of  $56\frac{1}{2}$  points. Corporal Taylor, Acting - Corporal Elsbury, Acting - Corporal Edwards, Acting-Corporal Adams and Rifleman Gore also did well, all scoring points.

Hide's successes were as follows: Winner of 120 yards Hurdle Race. Tie in High Jump 5 ft. 3 in. 2nd in Long Jump. 2nd in Putting the Shot. 5th in 100 yards Race. The Welsh Regiment were 2nd with 52 points.

We have still got Company Training to do which is billed to come off in October and November and then there will be nothing left but to pack up though we hope to do a bit more shooting later on and perhaps in a polo tournament or two in Cairo.

Yours ever,

Det. 4 B.R.B.

---

## HISTORY AND CAMPAIGNS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE. BY COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER. PART I. 1800-1809.

[At the time of the publication of the First Part of the New History of the Regiment, and with a view that Colonel Verner's remarkable work should be prominently recorded in the pages of the CHRONICLE, the Committee of the Rifle Brigade Club—unknown to Colonel Verner—approached the Hon. John Fortescue with the request that he would write an article on Part I.

The Committee offer him their grateful thanks for his kindness in complying with their request and writing for them the following article, which, coming as it does from the pen of so eminent a writer as the Historian of the British Army, will be warmly appreciated by all Riflemen.

The Committee, being fully aware of the great amount of research and the enormous quantity of correspondence, &c., entailed in such a production, cordially offer to Colonel Verner their thanks, and congratulate him on the success and excellence of his work.

L. V. SWAINE,  
*Chairman of the R.B. Club Committee.*]

“THE history of a regiment,” says Colonel Verner in his preface, “like the history of a family, is usually of interest only to the few who belong to or are closely connected with it.” There is some truth in this; and yet I am not sure whether the Colonel has not based his judgment upon regimental histories as they are rather than as they ought to be. Most of us, I suppose, have seen one or more of the volumes known as Cannon's Series of Regimental Histories, which were published about seventy years ago under the auspices of the

Adjutant-General. At least two of these evince considerable historical research; but for the most part they were drawn up by some officer who was supposed to have either more brains or more leisure than his neighbours—sometimes the regimental doctor—and are a mere bald chronicle of movements and events. Occasionally they are enlivened by extracts from some unpublished journal or letters, but more frequently they are composed of extracts from the *Gazette* or from some standard history, quite unreadable or very frequently inaccurate.

After a time, officers began to take greater pains over their regimental histories. They resorted to original documents, which they printed with great profusion, and occasionally they broke out into ambitious works of three bulky volumes, compiled with infinite industry but not always with commensurate intelligence. When a man, who has no great historical knowledge and small experience of research, finds himself for the first time in the great storehouse of historical papers at the Record Office, he is apt to lose his head. There is so much that is new to him, so much that is interesting, that he fills his note-books indiscriminately and, having filled them, thinks it a pity not to print the whole of their contents, partly from pride in his own diligence, partly from misapprehension of his duty to his readers. And hence are born regimental histories which, for purposes of instruction to all ranks of the regiment, are almost worse than Cannon's, being considerably larger and quite as unreadable.

What then, it may be asked, is a poor regimental historian to do? Well, let it be confessed at once that a regimental history is a most difficult book to write, even for a man of literary skill and experience; but I



should propose to myself the following ideal. First, the story of the raising of the regiment should be told with some minuteness. The condition of England and the Empire should be very briefly sketched, so as to show why a new regiment was needed; the founder of the regiment should be introduced, with some notice of his past life; his captains should likewise be introduced, at any rate by name, and mention should be made, if possible, of the region in which they raised their recruits. Then should follow details of their clothing, armament and training, with a glance at the drill and at the tactics of the period, so that armament and tactics may explain each other; and some account should be given of pay, stoppages and interior economy. All this should be treated seriously and yet lightly, so that the reader may be at once instructed and interested. This is not easy to do; but it can be done; and the first great rule should be *never to quote documents or extracts from other works at length in the text*. They may be inserted in notes or in an appendix, but not in the text. One does not make a sheet of paper by patching old scraps of paper together, but by reducing the scraps to pulp and working them all up again into something new. And so it is with writing. Literary patchwork is as tiresome as any other patchwork; and nothing wearies a reader so much as constant changes of style. An author must tell his story in his own way. He may use happy phrases, or even sentences, from other authors without scruple; but he must tell his story himself, and not call in a score of others to tell it for him. "He never walks gracefully who leans on the shoulder of another," said a great literary craftsman; and the saying is well worth remembering.

Bearing this rule carefully in mind, the regimental historian should follow his regiment in all its movements, noting any changes in equipment, and not omitting to recall any great contemporary military event as he passes from year to year. When his regiment changes quarters at home or abroad, he should ascertain whether the change is in the mere routine of relief, or whether the regiment goes as a reinforcement, either to quell riots or upon a threat of hostilities. In the latter cases, he should briefly describe the cause of the riots, or the political situation which necessitates the strengthening of this garrison or that. In fact it is a very good rule for a historian to ask himself always—whether the regiment is in garrison or in the field—*Why* is it there? It is not enough to say that the battalion sailed to Portugal with Sir Arthur Wellesley and took part in the action of Vimeiro. *Why* did Sir Arthur sail to Portugal? What was it all about? What was he expected to do, and what consequences were hoped for if he did it well? Where was the enemy, and what was his force? What was *he* trying to do, and why? How came the two forces into collision at Vimeiro and not elsewhere? All these inquiries (and I have chosen a very simple case) must be answered briefly and clearly; and the historian, having first sketched the dispositions and plans of both commanders, may proceed to the task (less difficult in the case of the Rifle Brigade in the Peninsula than in that of most regiments in most campaigns) of showing the share of his particular corps in the action. If, without pedantry, he can point any little moral of discipline or tactics or good conduct at large for the benefit of modern riflemen, so much the better. But let him never forget that his regiment is part of the

Army, the Army part of the people of the United Kingdom, and the United Kingdom part of the British Empire. So can he bring home to every man who wears the King's uniform that he can make history not only for his regiment but for the British Empire.

Such a history, I repeat, is most difficult to write. I know its difficulties better, perhaps, than most men ; and I am not ashamed to confess that they have been too great for me. Yet one may try to overcome them ; and Colonel Verner has not only tried, but has succeeded. Were there more histories such as his, the task of the historian of the Army would become appreciably easier. He begins his history by answering the question, Why were riflemen needed ? and he answers it tersely and briefly, with but one error—that of transcribing a long passage from my own history. I thank him for the compliment ; but he knows more about the subject than I do, and has an excellent language of his own, so that (if he will pardon me for saying so) he had better have left my book on the shelf and told his story in his own words. Happily, when he comes to speak of the organization and training of the Rifle Corps, he relies upon himself with admirable results. We then pass to Copenhagen, and I ask at once, Why did we send a fleet to Copenhagen ? Colonel Verner answers me clearly in ten lines ; and for once I do not quarrel with his long extract from William Stewart's narrative of the famous action. If I might make a slight criticism it would be that I wish that he had explained the meaning of the naval formations, such as, "a column line ahead," which probably is not understood by all riflemen. This, however, is a small matter, which I forget at once upon reading in the next chapter the best account that I

have ever seen of the camp at Shorncliffe. There is a slight slip on p. 69, where mention is made of the "old Earl of Chatham" watching the riflemen at ball practice. The old Earl died in 1778, and the Earl referred to must have been William Pitt's elder brother, John, a Major-General in the Army at the time. But, once again, this is a trifle of infinitesimal importance, which I mention only in order to flick away a slight speck from an excellent chapter.

And so our history progresses, clear and terse in language, interesting and instructive in substance. I find authors quoted whom I, to my shame, have overlooked; and the account of the retreat to Coruña is made doubly valuable and picturesque by the reproduction of original drawings by an eye-witness of the march of Moore's army over the mountains. Colonel Verner must be congratulated on the discovery of these drawings, the interest of which to military students is priceless. But while giving these the foremost place among the illustrations, I have nothing but praise for the rest. The two portraits of Craufurd are most welcome; and the prints of the uniforms, a most necessary part of a regimental history, are well reproduced. It was a happy notion too to invoke the pencil of Mr. Beadle, who has made the Army his particular study as a painter. But above all I must praise the maps, the scale of which fills me with envy; and, though I cannot help recognizing some old friends among them, I cannot forbear to mention the pleasure which it has given to me to see in the corner of each the words, "W. Verner, del." Nothing delights me so much as to see the entire work of a regimental history done by members of the Regiment, past or present.

I must, however, ask Colonel Verner to pardon me

if I venture again to urge upon him the importance of using his own language more, and that of other writers less. Let him assimilate the contents even of unpublished documents, and reproduce them in his own words in the text, for he can always print them in full in small type in an appendix, where such as I shall be most grateful to find them. And I urge this not only from literary but from practical considerations. Here is a handsome quarto volume of some 220 pages, which accounts for less than one-tenth of the Regiment's life. What will be the bulk of the completed work? In such circumstances space is an important object, and much space could be saved if Colonel Verner would but trust his own very competent pen in all matters of the text, and relegate all lengthy extracts to notes or appendix. "I have endeavoured," he says in his preface, "to let every man tell his own story; since I am very sure that is the way the story will be told best." I entreat him, as a brother of the pen, to recant this heresy, and to let but one man tell the story—namely, himself—in full confidence that he can do it better than anyone else.

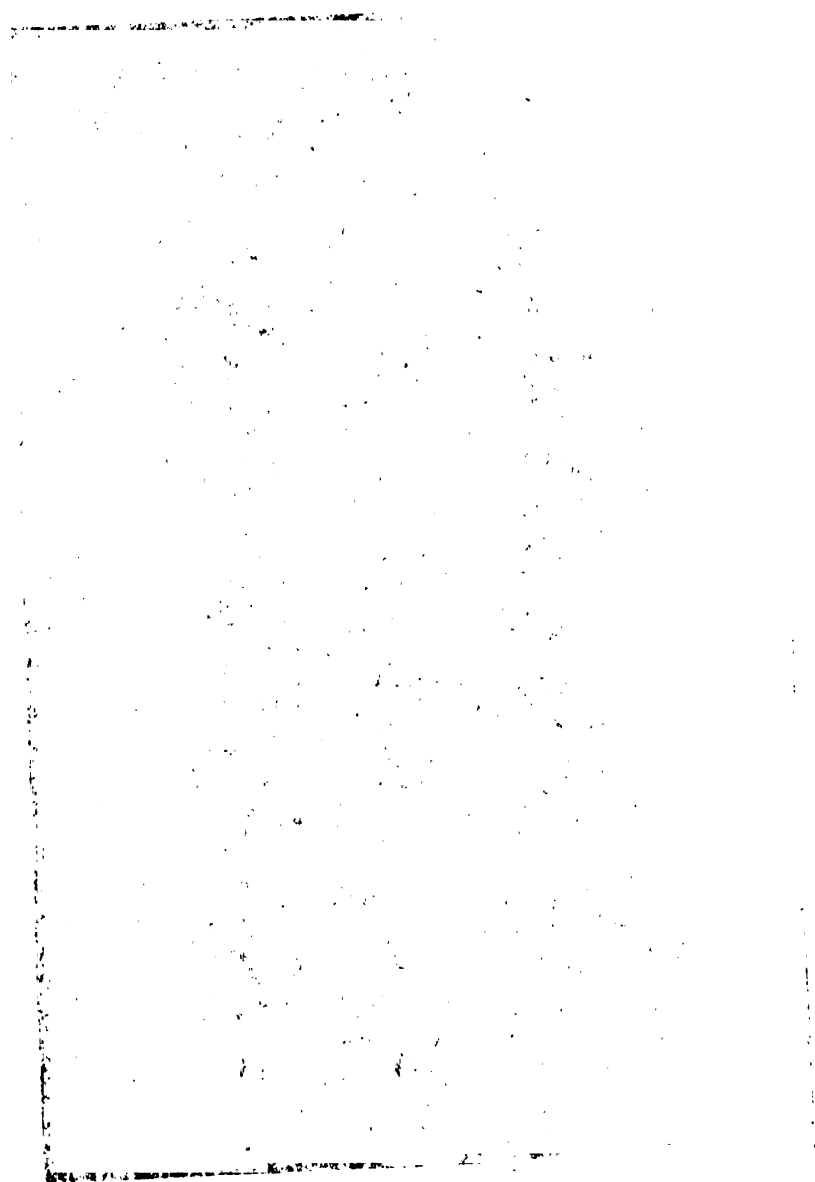
Nevertheless, even as it stands, I know of but one regimental history—Colonel Biddulph's, of the 19th Hussars—which is to be compared to this first volume of the new history of the Rifle Brigade. How has this been accomplished? How is all good work done, but by taking infinite pains? There lies the great secret. If I may presume without impertinence to say so, the Rifle Brigade is very fortunate in its historian. None but fellow-workers can appreciate the enormous labour which goes to the making of such a volume as this—the hunting out of information, the reconciliation of conflicting authorities, the patient survey of the ground

on the spot, the endless worries, perplexities and disappointments in the clearing up of doubtful or obscure points. There is no sign of all this in Colonel Verner's narrative, which is easy and flowing, and has no smell of the lamp. But let not the reader be deceived. The work is there, though it is not visible to the uninitiated; and I can say for myself, that eight hours' writing leaves me far more exhausted than eight hours of the hardest walking over a steep bank-country after wild partridges. I repeat, the Rifle Brigade is fortunate in its historian; and, as one who knows something of such matters, I offer my congratulations to the Regiment not less than to the author.

J. W. FORTESCUE.

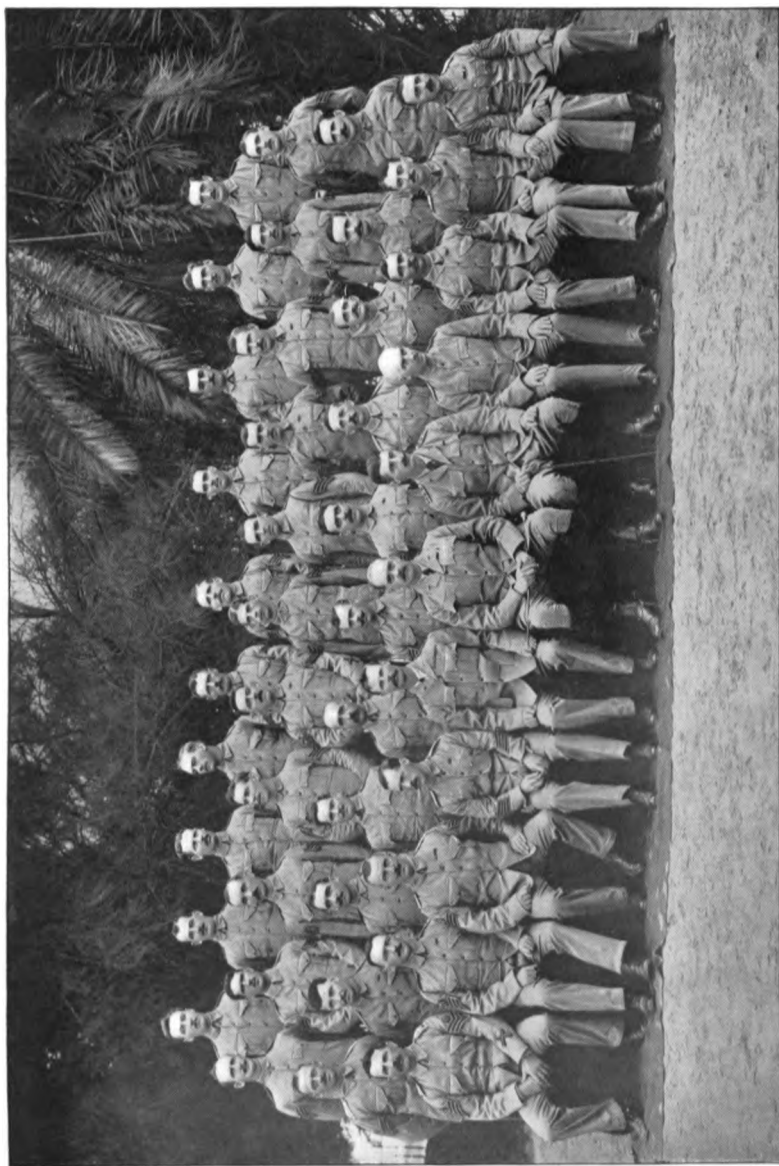
---











**4TH BATTALION.  
MEMBERS OF SERGEANTS' MESS, KHARTOUM, 1912.**



---

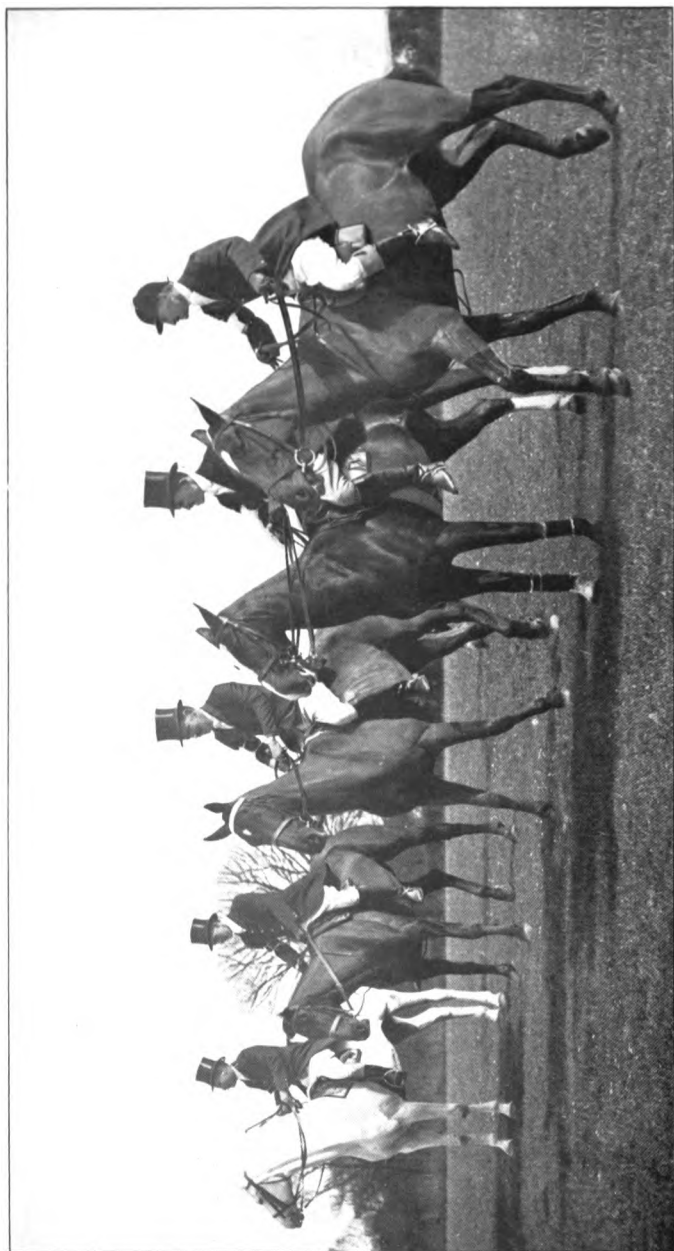
# **Sports and Pastimes.**

**Compiled by Colonel George Cockburn.**

---







REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT.  
START OF R.B. HEAVY-WEIGHT RACE

## PASTIMES.

## POINT 100 :

ES, 1912.

Point-to-Point Races & many's excellent course and most kindly placed at our disposal. I was very lucky in the wind & rain, but very wet and with a cold, but the day was very good.

12, over Sir Claude  
de Malden, Essex,

o the previous  
 to allow the  
 ood fields;  
 "ipperary,  
 the best  
 lemen  
 the

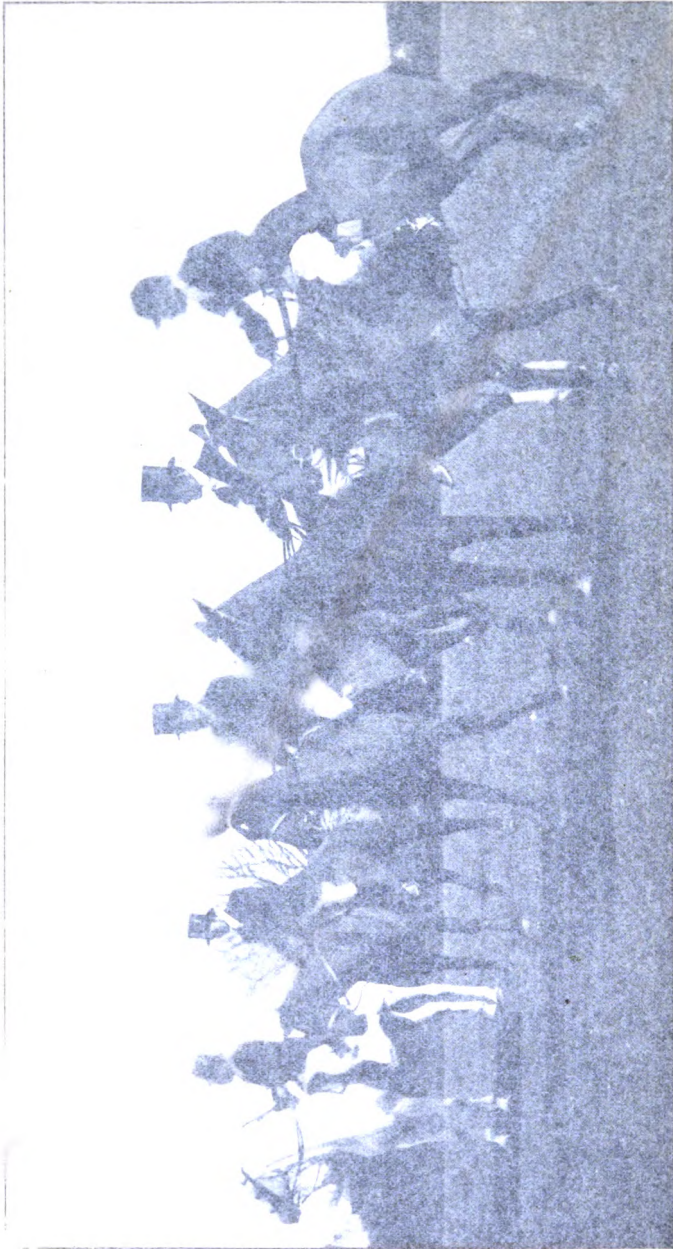
He was elected to the National House of Representatives in 1913, but did not return to the body after the 1916 election. He did not return to the body again in 1918, but at the new National House of Representatives in 1920.

first time up to 1900.

• • • ( )

[illegible]





REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT.  
START OF R.B. HEAVY-WEIGHT RACE

## SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

### POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1912.

THE Point-to-Point Races were held on April 2, over Sir Claude de Crespigny's excellent course at Champion Lodge, Malden, Essex, which he most kindly placed at our disposal.

We were very lucky in the weather, which up to the previous week had been wet but which cleared up in time to allow the course to dry, so the going was very good. We had good fields; Solly-Flood, Starkey and Hopwood came all the way from Tipperary, which was most patriotic of them. In this respect it was the best meeting we have had for some years. We hoped more old Riflemen would have been able to come, but the disorganization of the railways by the coal strike probably kept many away.

Our very best thanks are due to Sir Claude de Crespigny, who not only allowed us to ride over his land but took the greatest interest in the arrangements for the meeting. He has been kind enough to ask us to go there again in 1913, but at the time of writing it looks as though the new National Hunt Rules will prevent this.

The Races were held for the first time under the Rifle Brigade Club, which has taken over the Jorrock's Club.

Results :

#### THE R.B. LIGHT WRIGHT CHALLENGE CUP.

Catch weights, 12 st. and over.

Mr. G. Toynbee's "Grey Leg" (owner)	...	...	...	1
Mr. G. W. Liddell's br g "Bobs" (owner)	...	...	...	2
Captain C. E. Harrison's "Sailaway" (owner)	...	...	...	3
Mr. R. G. Hopwood's "Not a Word" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Captain T. H. P. Morris' "Tophthorne" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Mr. R. H. Hopwood's "Jess" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Mr. E. C. Dimsdale's "Bayleaf" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Mr. H. G. M. Railston's "Maize" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Captain R. S. F. Grant's "Osric" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Captain J. Starkey's "Bunty" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Captain R. S. Follett's "Brownie" (owner)	...	...	...	0

Won by six lengths, a bad third.

## THE R.B. HEAVY WEIGHT CHALLENGE CUP.

Catch weights, 14 st. and over.

Captain A. H. Vivian's "Flip-Flap" (owner)	...	...	...	1
Captain R. F. S. Grant's "Peacock" (owner)	...	...	...	2
Major R. B. Stephens' "Quicksilver" (owner)	...	...	...	3
Captain R. P. Burrowes' "Rahillagh" (Mr. Nelthorpe)	...	...	...	0
Captain R. Solly-Flood's "Denbigh" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Mr. D. K. Bernard's "Mary" (owner)	...	...	...	0

Won easily ; a length separated second and third.

## THE R.B. PAST AND PRESENT CHALLENGE CUP (JORROCKS CUP).

Catch weights, 12 st. 7 lb. and over.

Captain R. F. S. Grant's "Castle Bagot" (owner)	...	...	...	1
Captain A. H. Vivian's "Free Wheel" (owner)	...	...	...	2
Mr. G. W. Liddell's "Malista II" (owner)	...	...	...	3
Captain J. A. Innes' "Spratton" (Major Stephens)	...	...	...	0
Captain C. E. Harrison's "Sunstar" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Mr. R. G. Hopwood's "Not a Word" (owner)	...	...	...	0
Captain R. Follett's "Springbuck" (owner)	...	...	...	0

Won easily ; a length separated second and third.

## THE OPEN RACE (A CUP PRESENTED BY THE R.B. CLUB AND SWEEPSTAKES OF ONE SOV. EACH).

Catch weights, 12 st. 7 lb. and over.

Mr. J. C. Darling's (20th Hussars) "Joan of Arc" (owner)	...	...	...	1
Mr. A. L. Gibson's "Hockey" (owner)	...	...	...	2
Mr. T. Hetherington's "Fieldfare" (Mr. D. Beach)	...	...	...	3

Won by ten lengths, six lengths between second and third.  
Nineteen started.

## THE FARMERS' RACE (A CUP PRESENTED BY THE R.B. CLUB.)

Catch weights, 12 st. 7 lb. and over.

Messrs. Jones and Perry's "Evergreen" (Mr. W. Mudd)	...	...	...	1
Mr. T. Millbank's "Curiosity" (Mr. Holmes)	...	...	...	2
Mr. W. H. Pinkey's "Peter" (owner)	...	...	...	3

Nine started. Mr. B. Hillen's "Mortimer Lad" finished first,  
but was disqualified for going the wrong course.

## THE SCARTEEN HOUNDS.

[THIS pack of hounds having been referred to more than once in the pages of the CHRONICLE, the following interesting description of them has been sent by Major A. D. Boden.—ED].

The following is a short account of the Scarteen Black and Tan Hounds, the particulars of which have been very kindly supplied me by the present master and owner of them, J. Ryan, Esq., of

Scarteen House, Knocklong, Co. Limerick. The pack are, as their name implies, entirely black and tan, and have no trace of any white or other colour about them. Their height used to be about 25 in., but now, owing to inbreeding, they are a good deal smaller, the dogs averaging about 23 in., and the bitches 21 in. to 22 in. Owing to the lack of finding fresh blood, they are a very uneven lot, all sorts and sizes; however, "handsome is as handsome does," and they fully make up for this defect by their performances in the field. Their music is grand, and their scenting powers quite extraordinary, while they have plenty of pace and drive; in fact I have seen them hunt a fox in a manner that astonished me, and maybe the fox as well. Their origin is somewhat uncertain, but it is supposed that they were brought over from France by some of the Ryan family, who had gone there to take part in the wars against England. The first mention of them occurs in 1735 in some family papers, but they must have been going for some time before this, as in the aforesaid papers is a list of farmers, who walked puppies, and of bitches with litters. Since 1735 there have been only four masters—the great-grandfather, grandfather, and uncle "Clement Ryan," of the present Master. The father of the present master spent most of his life soldiering in India or foreign countries.

There are a few black and tan hounds in Kerry, which are, I fancy, hunted like John Peel's famous pack, on foot among the hills; apart from this I believe the Scarteen pack is unique.

The country hunted by them lies between the Limerick country and Tipperary. It is all grass with the most enormous banks I have ever seen; the ditches also in parts are distinctly awe-inspiring. Sad to say, however, there is a good deal of wire about, and I am afraid its use is not likely to diminish in the future. The present master is quite one of the best men to hounds in Ireland, and in the spring wins more than his fair share of the Point-to-point races, which are so popular in this country.

A. D. BODEN.

---

## 1ST BATTALION. CRICKET.

ALTHOUGH we had a number of fixtures we only managed to play seven matches, chiefly owing to changes in the training programme and the attractions of the London season.

Eastwood was, unfortunately, forbidden to play by his doctor after the first match. He was a great loss to the side.

During the absence of the Battalion on training the details left behind played several matches, meeting with unvarying success, much young talent being unearthed ready for next season. The results of the matches were as follows:—

v. 20th Hussars	..	..	..	Won.
v. Easton	..	..	..	Won.
v. 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders	..	..	..	Won.
v. Staff and Departments	..	..	..	Drawn.
v. Horksley Park	..	..	..	Lost.
v. W. R. Stewart's XI.	..	..	..	Lost.
v. Colchester and East Essex	..	..	..	Drawn.

The "Right Half" Battalion beat the "Left Half" after an exciting match; Boyle's bowling being the feature of the match.

The following are some of the chief averages :—

	Innings	Runs	Times not out	Highest score	Averages
O. S. Nelthorpe	.. 5	242	.. 2	107*	.. 80·66
T. R. Eastwood	.. 2	34	.. 1	34*	.. 34
E. S. B. Williams	.. 6	156	.. 1	62*	.. 31·2
J. Micklem	.. 4	123	.. 0	63	.. 30·75
Major Stephens	.. 5	106	.. 0	44	.. 21·25
E. H. Leigh	.. 5	53	.. 1	19	.. 13·25
J. T. Coryton	.. 4	46	.. 0	27	.. 11·5
Rifleman Mynett	.. 4	32	.. 1	9*	.. 10·6
Colour-Sergeant Ede	.. 4	38	.. 0	31	.. 9·5
W. R. Stewart	.. 4	35	.. 0	23	.. 8·75
Bandsman Edwards	.. 5	29	.. 0	17	.. 5·25

\* Denotes not out.

Bowling analysis :—

	Overs	M. overs	Runs	Wickets	Average per wicket
Bandsman Edwards	.. 9	.. 2	.. 29	.. 4	.. 7·25
Rifleman Fry	.. 13	.. 2	.. 33	.. 4	.. 8·25
Rifleman Redstone	.. 28·1	.. 1	.. 92	.. 7	.. 13·14
J. Micklem	.. 21	.. 1	.. 99	.. 7	.. 14·14
W. R. Stewart	.. 36·3	.. 4	.. 162	.. 10	.. 16·2
O. S. Nelthorpe	.. 72·2	.. 14	.. 250	.. 14	.. 17·85
Rifleman Mynett	.. 22	.. 2	.. 82	.. 2	.. 41
Also Major Stephens	.. 1·1	.. 0	.. 1	.. 1	.. 1

## FOOTBALL 1911-12.

On reaching our new station we found it to be a veritable hotbed of football, and, on the whole, the performances of the teams throughout the season were as good as could be expected. Some of these performances caused mild sensations, notably the defeat of Colchester Town by 2 goals to love in the Essex Senior Cup; the defeat of the 1st Battalion East Lancashire Regiment (they had hitherto carried all before them throughout the season), and the surprise meted out to the Durham Light Infantry (Army Cup finalists, 1910-11), who suffered defeat at our hands by 3 goals to 1.

For the first time for a number of years the Battalion has started a 2nd XI., and it proved a great success in turning out a few unsuspected "dark horses."

The following shows the positions of the teams in the various Leagues at the conclusion of the season :—

League	Place	Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
						For	Against	
Essex and Suffolk Border	4th	.. 18	.. 7	.. 4	.. 7	.. 36	.. 25	.. 18
Military League	2nd	.. 10	.. 7	.. 1	.. 2	.. 22	.. 12	.. 15

*2nd Team Competition.*

Essex and Suffolk Border, "A" Team	3rd	.. 14	.. 8	.. 3	.. 3	.. 34	.. 18	.. 19
------------------------------------	-----	-------	------	------	------	-------	-------	-------

Two teams were entered.

Our best record is in the Colchester Military League, where the first team finished second in the League, being only one point behind the Durham Light Infantry.

The Company League gave us some very hotly contested games, the rivalry between the two top teams being very keen.

Company	Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
					For	Against	
Band	.. 8	.. 8	.. 0	.. 0	.. 36	.. 4	.. 16
"A"	.. 8	.. 7	.. 0	.. 1	.. 38	.. 4	.. 14
"G"	.. 8	.. 6	.. 0	.. 2	.. 33	.. 11	.. 12
"C"	.. 8	.. 4	.. 0	.. 4	.. 23	.. 8	.. 8
"E"	.. 8	.. 3	.. 0	.. 5	.. 23	.. 31	.. 6
"F"	.. 8	.. 3	.. 0	.. 5	.. 10	.. 26	.. 6
"I"	.. 8	.. 2	.. 1	.. 5	.. 23	.. 28	.. 5
"D"	.. 8	.. 1	.. 2	.. 5	.. 11	.. 33	.. 4
"B"	.. 8	.. 0	.. 1	.. 7	.. 5	.. 58	.. 1

The band secured the Shield by defeating "A" Company by the narrow margin of 1 goal to 0.

Rifleman Heron, the goalkeeper of the first team, has proved himself to be the best custodian in the County of Essex, and was selected to represent the Army in Essex against the County. His performances have caused comment in both civilian and military circles, and it is to be hoped that the Garrison Selection Committee will eventually recognize the sterling qualities of this player.

## SPORTS.

Owing to the manœuvres, the Battalion Sports were held earlier in the year than usual, but they proved to be a greater success than in previous years, due, no doubt, to the great competition in the garrison. The first event decided was the high jump, which was won by Rifleman A. Heron, with the magnificent leap of 5 ft. 6 in., next in order being Riflemen Robards and Oram. The 100 yards was won fairly easily by Rifleman Meredith, with Rifleman Jewell and Corporal Reed 2nd and 3rd respectively, the winner's time, 10½ seconds, being quite up to Olympic standard. The ¼-mile

was won by Sergeant Williams, with Rifleman Griffiths 2nd, and Sergeant Godden 3rd. In the mile Rifleman Hammond registered his third successive win in the excellent time of 4 minutes 43 seconds. The  $\frac{1}{4}$ -mile Drill Order Race was won by Rifleman Day, Corporal Warren being 2nd, and Sergeant Lynch 3rd. Only two yards divided the first three. The Obstacle Race proved to be, as usual, one of the hardest as well as most amusing events of the afternoon, and was won by one of the Pioneer Sergeants' Staff, who, needless to say, helped to erect the obstacles. One of the features of the sports was the introduction of a Hurdle Race, proposed and annexed by Sergeant Haveron. The hurdles, which were of standard height, were cleared by most of the competitors in splendid style. The Sergeants' Race was won by Sergeant Haveron, but he was chased all the way by that versatile sportsman, Sergeant Williams; Sergeant Hedges being 3rd. The Corporals' Race proved to be a good thing for Corporal Warren, whose strongest opponent was the wiry veteran, Acting-Corporal Quin. Meredith's experiences gained him a second victory in the Riflemen's Race, Heron and Jewell having a great fight for second place, the former proving successful. In the Veterans' Race, the start (5 yards for every year over fifteen years' service) was thought to be too liberal, and owing to this the Quartermaster was barred from entering. The Open Mile drew competitors from all units, and Rifleman Hammond, our only possible hope, had to face a real crack runner in Private Bruce of the Gordon Highlanders. Taking into consideration that Hammond had run one remarkable mile just previously, he put up a very creditable performance in coming in 3rd in a most gruelling race. Next came the most exciting event of the afternoon, the final of the Tug-of-War, because it decided the destination of the Challenge Shield. "I" Company, who were opposed by "C" proved to be easy winners, having been specially trained by the Sergeant-Major. The final event, the Relay Race, brought forth some amusing spectacles. "D" Company easily won this event. The sports concluded with the presentation of the Athletic Shield by Mrs. Biddulph, who congratulated the recipient, Captain Harman, on the splendid performance of his Company. During the afternoon the Band of the 1st Battalion East Lancashire Regiment played a capital programme of music.

#### SUMMARY OF EVENTS.

*High Jump.*—Rifleman A. Heron, 1st; Rifleman Robards, 2nd; Rifleman Oram, 3rd.

*100 Yards.*—Rifleman Meredith, 1st; Rifleman Jewell, 2nd; Corporal Reed, 3rd.

*Quarter Mile.*—Sergeant Williams, 1st; Rifleman Griffiths, 2nd; Sergeant Godden, 3rd.

*One Mile.*—Rifleman Hammond, 1st; Rifleman Ames, 2nd; Rifleman Denton, 3rd.

*Quarter-Mile Drill Order.*—Rifleman Day, 1st; Corporal Warren, 2nd; Sergeant Lynch, 3rd.

*Obstacle Race.*—Rifleman Thompson, 1st; Rifleman Matthews, 2nd; Rifleman Williams, 3rd.

*Hurdle Race.*—Sergeant Haveron, 1st; Acting Corporal Farley, 2nd; Rifleman Williams, 3rd.

*Sergeants' Race.*—Sergeant Haveron, 1st; Sergeant Williams, 2nd; Sergeant Hedges, 3rd.

*Corporals' Race.*—Corporal Warren, 1st; Corporal Rose, 2nd; Corporal Richardson, 3rd.

*Riflemen's Race.*—Rifleman Meredith, 1st; Rifleman A. Heron, 2nd; Rifleman Jewell, 3rd.

*Veterans' Race.*—Acting Corporal Quin, 1st; Sergeant Williams, 2nd.

*Tug-of-War.*—"I" Company beat "C" Company two pulls to nil.

The Athletic Shield was won by "I" Company with 35 points; "D" being 2nd, with 34; "B" 3rd, with 22.

### GARRISON SPORTS.

In the Garrison Sports, the Battalion, on the whole, did remarkably well, winning three firsts, and two second prizes. The following is a list of prizes won by N.C.O.'s and Riflemen:—

*High Jump.*—Rifleman A. Heron tied for first place, 5 ft. 4½ in.

*Hurdle Race.*—Sergeant Haveron, 1st.

*Veterans' Race.*—Sergeant Williams, 1st.

*One Mile.*—Rifleman Hammond, 2nd.

*Three Miles.*—Rifleman Ames, 2nd.

Besides the above successes Acting-Corporal Jackson proved a great surprise in the Eastern Command Cross Country Championship, running a good second to Private Bruce of the Gordon Highlanders.

### BOXING.

The only competitions held during 1912 were for novices, which took place during April, with the following results:—

*Feather Weights*, won by Bandsman Davenport, who appears to have the makings of a good exponent of the noble art; most of his heats being won by the knock-out.

*Light Weights*, won by Rifleman Matthews, who with a little coaching should also make a good boxer.

*Welter Weights* was won by Acting-Corporal Skinner somewhat easily.

A *six-round Contest* was fought between Riflemen Lloyd and Pincher and was won by Lloyd on points.

Rifleman Muspratt also fought a six-round Contest with Lance-Corporal Hickey, Durham Light Infantry, who won the Eastern Command Welter Weight Championship. Muspratt just lost on points after putting up a fine fight against a more experienced man.



Corporal Richardson got into the final of the Eastern Command Light Weight Championship, but unluckily knocked his thumb up and was just beaten on points.

Corporal Cording, whilst undergoing a course of physical training at Aldershot, blossomed out as a boxer and won the semi-final of a middle-weight competition, but owing to an accident was unable to fight in the final.

The club is now in a flourishing condition, and we are looking forward to some good sport during the ensuing season.

## BAYONET FIGHTING.

Bayonet fighting was taken up very keenly by everyone last spring. Towards the end of March the Inter-Company Competition was decided. The fighting lasted two days as every Company fought every other. The final stages produced great excitement, the General being an interested spectator.

The Battalion Team trained very hard for two months under Colour-Sergeant Coyne and Sergeant-Major Wrag of the gymnastic staff. They were rewarded by winning the District Tournament, and as a result went to Olympia for the Naval and Military Tournament. Here they were defeated by the Irish Fusiliers, who were undoubtedly the best team in the Competition and had great experience.

Acting-Corporal Warren, Riflemen Jones and Ames all fought very well in the District Tournament. Corporal Warren is improving every year and promises to become quite first class.

## RESULTS

*Inter-Company Competition* (held in March).—1st, "I" Company; 2nd, "A" Company. These Companies tied for first place and fought it off.

### *District Tournament.*

#### INDIVIDUAL COMPETITIONS.

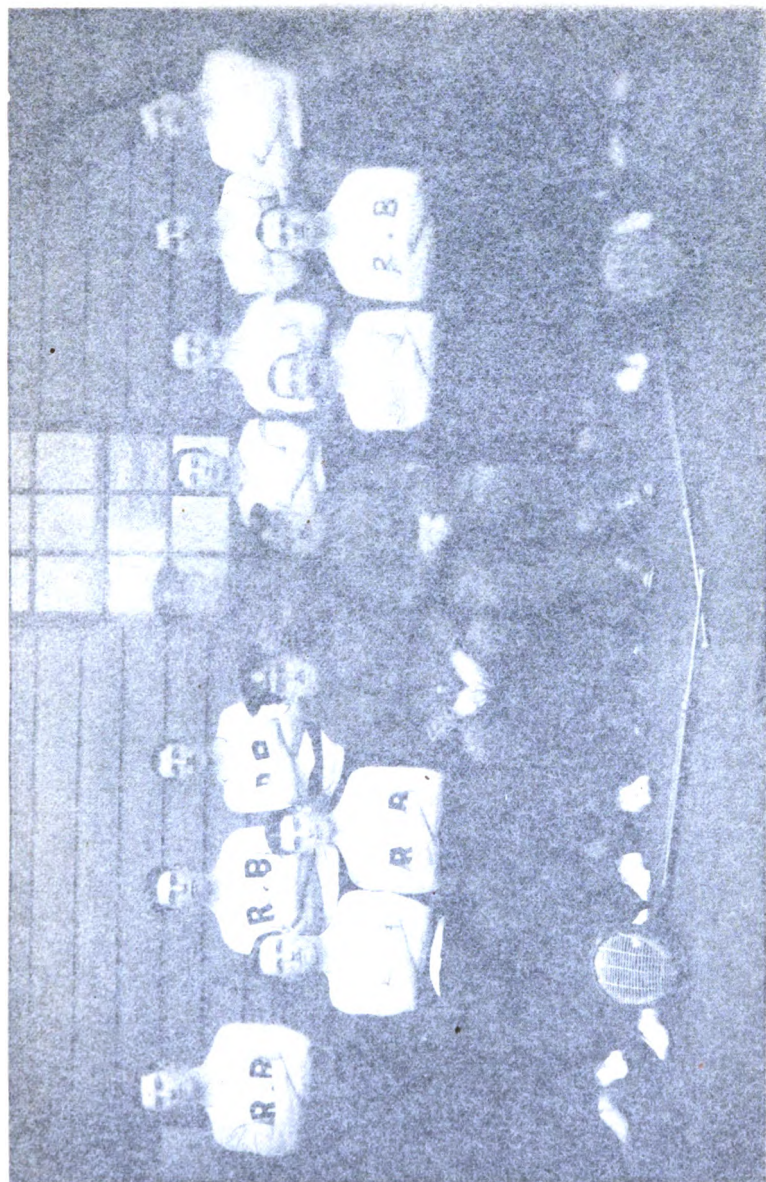
*Over three years' Service.*—2nd, Acting-Corporal Warren.

*Under three years' Service.*—1st, Rifleman Jones; 3rd, Rifleman Ames.

*Team Combats.*—1st Round: Battalion Team, A bye. 2nd Round: Battalion Team beat East Lancashire Regiment. Final: Battalion Team beat Gordon Highlanders.

*Battalion Team.*—Colour-Sergeant Coyne (leader), Acting-Corporals Warren, Gill, Roberts, and Bentley, Riflemen Ames, Jones, Mole, and Collinson.

*Inter-Company Competition for Teams of Men with only one year's Service in the Battalion* (held in October).—1st, "D" Company; 2nd, "E" Company (after fighting off with "I" Company for second place).



1st BATTALION,  
101st AIRBORNE DIVISION, CAMP BUELL, TEXAS, 1942

and I leland on got into the final of the Eastern. Campbell lost to Ernest Chan plumply, but unluckily knocked his thumb up and was not beaten on points.

Corporal Corling, whilst undergoing a course of physical training at Auderston, blossomed out as a boxer and won the semi-final of a middle-weight competition, but owing to an accident was unable to fight in the final.

The club is now in a flourishing condition, and we are looking forward to some good sport during the ensuing season.

## BAYONET FIGHTING.

Bayonet fighting was taken up very keenly by everyone last winter. Towards the end of March the Inter-Company Competition was decided. The fighting lasted two days as every Company fought every other. The final stages produced great excitement, the General being an interested spectator.

The Battalion Team trained very hard for two months under Colour Sergeant Coyne and Sergeant-Major Wrag of the gymnastic staff. They were rewarded by winning the District Tournament, and as a result went to Olympia for the Naval and Military Tournament. Here they were defeated by the Irish Fusiliers, who were undoubtedly the best team in the Competition and had great experience.

Acting-Corporal Warren, Riflemen Jones and Ames all fought very well in the final. Sergeant-Corporal Warren is improving rapidly and is now quite first class.

## RESULTS.

*Inter-Company Competition (held in March).—*1st, "I" Company; 2nd, "A" Company. These Companies tied for first place and fought it out.

### *District Tournament.*

#### INDIVIDUAL COMPETITIONS.

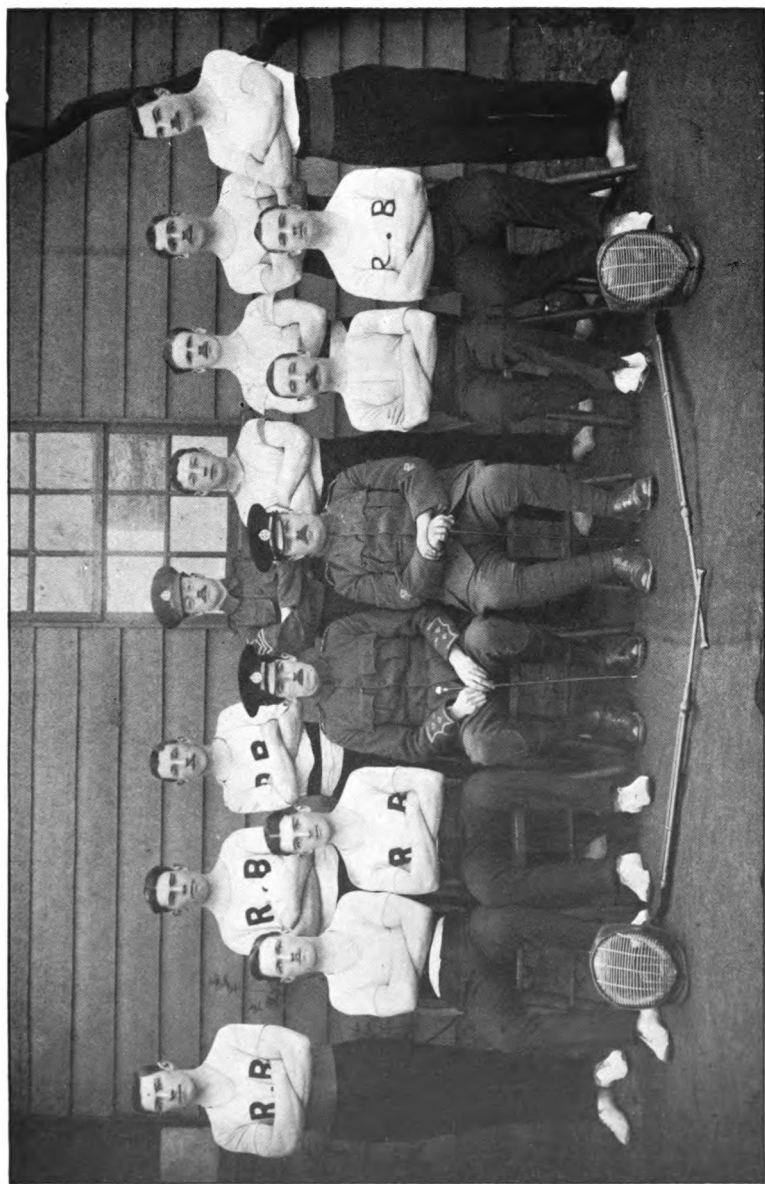
*Bayonet Fighting Service.—*2nd, Acting-Corporal Warren.

*Thrusting and Parrying Service.—*1st, Rifleman Jones; 3rd, Rifleman Ames.

*Bayonet Fighting Service.—*1st, Battalion Team, A bye. 2nd, 4th Battalion, The Buffs (East Lancashire Regiment). Final. 1st, Battalion Team, 2nd, Buffs, 3rd, Englishlanders.

*Battalion Team.—*Colour Sergeant Coyne (leader), Acting-Corporal Warren, Galt, Roberts, and Bentley, Riflemen Ames, Jones, Cole, and Gimson.

*Inter-Company Competition for Teams of Men with only one year's Service in the Eastern (held in October).—*1st, "D" Company; 2nd, "E" Company (after fighting off with "I" Company for second place).



**1st BATTALION.**  
**WINNERS EASTERN COMMAND BAYONET-FIGHTING COMPETITION, 1912.**



## DRAMATIC.

A Battalion Dance and Dramatic Club, with Lieutenant Hon. J. D. Boyle as controlling genius, was started during the winter 1911-12, and has now a membership of about 200. The members have the advantage, once a week, of instructional dances (or "hobnailers" as they are sometimes called); these are well attended by all those who wish to be taught the art of the light fantastic, and all the latest dances.

The first invitation dance of the season was given in the gymnasium. This was a huge success, and over 150 couples took the floor. The commanding officer and several officers were present, which gave great impetus to the club.

With the help of Captain Harman and the general manager Colour-Sergeant Williams, a singing competition was held, which was the means of unearthing some quite good talent in the sentimental and comic lines.

This competition gave great help in producing some very excellent concerts during the winter months, the band being foremost in supplying a large proportion of the programme. Acting-Corporal Highland is a most able performer on the violin, and quite a pleasing serio songster. Bandsmen Boon and Davenport in the sentimental line are good. Bandsmen Brown and Green should develop into good comic singers. A word of praise is due to Acting-Corporal McGill, who has turned out to be a first-rate comic singer. Bandsman Roberts always presided at the piano and did very well indeed. An old favourite, Colour-Sergeant Shaw, rendered coster songs well. Colour-Sergeant Williams, as usual, was quite excellent. A very nice change was put on, in the shape of an Infantile Scena "Good-night." The youngsters in night-dresses and lighted candles looked pretty and effective. Two up-to-date rag-time artists were produced in Bugler Locke and Rifleman Beetlestone; their rendering of "Everybody's doing it," and "Alexander's Rag Time Band" was splendid. Rifleman Knight is a great addition, not only as stage manager and perruquier, but also as a clever monologue artist.

The club has now the additional help of Sergeant Hall, an old R.B. performer. They intend going in for farces and short plays, &c., next winter. There is generally some difficulty about the ladies. Mrs. Rawlings set the example and sang very sweetly at the last concert. Great things are expected next year. A good club of this kind is always very highly appreciated, especially in stations where a Battalion has to supply its own amusements.

## EXTRACT OF REPORT IN A WEEKLY NEWSPAPER.

"Colour-Sergeant Williams, who was the founder of the Regimental Dramatic and Dance Club, in Meeanee Barracks, had an affectionate 'send off' on Monday, when his comrades bade him farewell on his retirement. The guest of the evening sang, 'The Ghost of Benjamin Binns,' this being the first and last song he sang

in the Rifle Brigade. He was afterwards presented with a bound volume of thirty-six of his own songs, that have made him so popular in the Battalion. A concert followed, which was also a farewell to the Indian Draft."

---

## 2nd BATTALION.

### CRICKET.

THE preparations for the Royal visit to Calcutta interfered considerably with cricket, but we managed to play a few matches on a matting wicket on the parade ground in the fort, whilst we also tried conclusions with the two leading clubs, Calcutta and Ballygunge. We never succeeded, however, in producing anything like our best side. On arrival at Pindi we began practising at the nets, and soon began to show great improvement, our batting being strong enough to atone for our somewhat limited bowling, though Earle instilled considerable terror among our opponents.

We entered for the Jamasjee Cup, open to regiments in the Rawal Pindi and Peshawar Divisions and the North West Frontier Province, and were successful in winning it, though the 17th Lancers scratched in the final after vainly waiting for two days for the rain to stop. The results will be seen below:—

*1st Round.*—Rifle Brigade: 1st innings, 170 (Powell 49, Gull 38); 2nd innings, 270 (Powell 65, Wood 55, Riley 55, Sloggett 44). R.A. and R.E.: 1st innings, 84; 2nd innings, 66. Battalion won by 290 runs.

*2nd Round.*—Rifle Brigade: 1st innings, 248 (Riley 99); 2nd innings, 364 (Sloggett 140, Earle 85). Durham Light Infantry: 1st innings, 169; 2nd innings, 95. Battalion won by 348 runs.

*Semi-final.*—Rifle Brigade, 455 (Sloggett 146, Earle 99, Bridgeman 64, Brockholes 48). 4th Battalion 60th Rifles: 1st innings, 235; 2nd innings, 166. Battalion won by an innings and 54 runs.

*Final.*—Rifle Brigade: 1st innings, 190 (Brockholes 63); 2nd, innings, 158 (Brockholes 59). 17th Lancers: 1st innings, 91; 2nd innings, 130 (for 7 wickets, Fowler 60 not out).

Match unfinished owing to rain, 17th Lancers scratched as they had to return to Sialkot.

[It is to be regretted that want of space prevents our printing the full scores of all these matches. But we note that Fowler and Earle, the respective Captains of the Eton and Harrow XIs., when that very memorable match was played in 1910, are once more pitted against one another in Eastern climes.—ED.]

We have received an account of a Greenjacket Match played at Rawal Pindi against the Gymkhana on 12, 13, and 14 December, 1912. The Greenjacket Team was composed of five of the 60th

and six of the Rifle Brigade. The scores were: Greenjackets, 173 and 274; Rawal Pindi Gymkhana, 146 and 108.

The principal scorers for Greenjackets were Brockholes (Rifle Brigade) 86, Curtis (60th) 31, and Ferrand (60th) 28, in the 1st innings; and Earle (Rifle Brigade) 77, Bridgeman (Rifle Brigade) 72, Mackenzie (60th) 34, and Wynne-Finch (60th) 35 not out in the 2nd innings. Earle took 4 wickets and Bridgeman 3 in the 1st innings, while in the 2nd innings Earle got 5 wickets and Constable (Rifle Brigade) 1, Mackenzie taking 3.

We should be glad to know if any Greenjacket Matches have taken place in India or elsewhere, other than the one mentioned in the Chronicle for 1890.

### FOOTBALL.

Shortly after our arrival at Rawal Pindi, we were defeated by the 10th Hussars 2 goals to 1 in the cup they had presented. In the Murree Cup we beat the Royal Garrison Artillery by 2 goals to 1, but were defeated by the 60th Rifles after a terrific struggle 2 goals to 1, the winning goal being scored in extra time. We had the makings of a good team, but lacked the time and ground for sufficient practice. The "Rugger" Team, which was started at Calcutta beat the 10th Hussars in three matches. We find the Punjab Parade grounds very hard falling after the Calcutta Maidan, consequently there is a tendency to get rid of the ball before an opponent is within collaring distance.

#### FOOTBALL RESULTS.

##### *10th Hussars Football Tournament.*

*1st Round.*—Rifle Brigade v. 10th Hussars. 10th Hussars won 2 goals to 1.

*Battalion Team.*—G. F. Earle, Sergeant Palmer, Acting-Corporal Chapman, Riflemen Birch, Old, Clarke, Benson, Bashford, Ranstead, Walsh and Ponsford.

##### *Murree Football Tournament.*

*1st Round.*—Rifle Brigade v. R. G. A. Battalion Team won 3 goals to 2.

*2nd Round.*—Rifle Brigade v. K. R. R. C. Battalion Team lost 2 goals to 1.

*Battalion Team.*—G. F. Earle, Riflemen Norton, Clarke, Birch, Banstead, Birch, Restall, Noakes, Walsh, Wrightson and Ponsford.

### HOCKEY.

We were considerably handicapped at Kuldana, as our only ground, which was about a half-hour's walk from barracks, and about 500 ft. down the khud, was very undersized and correspondingly rough. Nevertheless, by dint of hard practice, and by avoiding changes in the Team as far as possible, we put up a very



good show in the Murree Hockey Tournament. The chief feature of the tournament was the extraordinary number of drawn games we played. The Battalion also entered a "B" team, which also managed to effect a draw in the first round.

### RESULTS.

#### *Murree Hockey Tournament.*

*1st Round.*—Rifle Brigade "A" Team v. 73rd Company R. G. A. "A" Team won 3 goals to 0 after a draw of 1—1.

Rifle Brigade "B" Team v. No. 2 Mountain Artillery Brigade. "B" Team lost 1 goal to 0 after a draw 1—1.

*2nd Round.*—"A" Team v. 2nd Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment. "A" Team won 3 goals to 2 after a draw 2—2.

*Semi-Final.*—"A" Team v. 1st Battalion Durham Light Infantry. "A" Team won 1 goal to 0.

*Final.*—"A" Team v. 1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment. "A" Team lost 2 goals to 0 after a draw 3—3.

*Results of Friendlies.*—"A" Team: played 8; won 5; drawn 0; lost 3; goals for 23, against 16. "B" Team: played 4; won 0; drawn 2; lost 2; goals for 6, against 16.

The Inter-Company Tournament was won by "F" Company, who won all their ties with great ease, beating "D" Company in the final by 7 goals to 1.

### 2nd (RAWAL PINDI) DIVISION ASSAULT-AT-ARMS.

Held at Murree on 20, 21 and 22 June.

The Battalion entered teams for the above, and were successful in the following events:—

#### MACHINE GUN COMPETITION.

*1st Prize, Rs. 140. 2nd Prize, Rs. 70.*

Rifle Brigade, 1st.

1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, 2nd.

1st Battalion Durham Light Infantry, 3rd.

Lieutenant-General Sir James Willcocks, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., commanding the Northern Army, complimented the Team on their excellent performance.

#### TEAM BAYONET FIGHTING.

*1st Prize, Rs. 40. 2nd Prize, Rs. 20.*

"H" Company Rifle Brigade 1st.

1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, 2nd.

1st Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment, 3rd.

### BATTALION SPORTS.

The Battalion held their Annual Sports at Connaught Barracks, Ridge, on Wednesday, 20 March. The officers and sergeants







A/Sergeant Edwards, Rfmm. Starnore, Rfmm. Fittall, A/Corpl. Edwards, Rfmm. Smith, Rfmm. Fitz Herbert Brockholes, Color-Sergt. Kemp, Rfmm. Wrightson.

### 2nd BATTALION.

"H" COMPANY'S BAYONET-FIGHTING TEAM. WINNERS OF COMPETITION, 2nd DIVISION  
 RAWAL PINDI, 1912.



were "at home" to their friends during the afternoon. The Royal Sussex Band was in attendance. The Judges were Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Shute, Major G. M. N. Harman, D.S.O., Captain D. Wood and Lieutenant G. F. Earle. Colour-Sergeant C. Hunt officiated as Starter, while Sergeant-Major E. F. S. Pickering, Colour-Sergeant H. Stevens and Sergeant A. Flack were on the Committee.

The results were as follows :—

*Quarter Mile.*—Rifleman Rogers, "H" Company, 1st; Rifleman Ayres, "D" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Moore, "H" Company 3rd.

*Throwing Cricket Ball.*—Rifleman Clarke, "B" Company, 1st; Rifleman Old, "H" Company, 2nd; Acting-Corporal Grout, "F" Company, 3rd.

*Long Jump.*—Acting-Corporal Grout "F" Company, 1st; Rifleman Walsh, "B" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Restall, "G" Company, 3rd.

*Half Mile.*—Rifleman Senior, "F" Company, 1st; Rifleman Mee, "G" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Restall, "G" Company 3rd.

*Three Miles.*—Rifleman Crissell, "D" Company, 1st; Rifleman Waller, "A" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Saxby, "H" Company, 3rd.

*Veterans' Race.*—Acting-Corporal Pearce, "D" Company, 1st; Sergeant Flack, 2nd; Colour-Sergeant Halloran, 3rd. A special prize for the last man home in this Race was awarded to Rifleman Hope of "H" Company. This prize was a beautiful wooden spoon.

*Final 100 Yards.*—Acting-Corporal Grout, "F" Company, 1st; Rifleman Rogers, "H" Company, 2nd; Acting-Sergeant Chapman, "B" Company, 3rd; Rifleman Ayres, "D" Company, 4th.

*Final Hurdles.*—Rifleman Rex, "D" Company, 1st; Rifleman Moore, "H" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Hart, "D" Company, 3rd.

*One Mile Open to the Garrison.*—Private Wilkins, Royal Sussex Regiment, 1st; Rifleman Wilcox, King's Royal Rifles, 2nd; Bombardier Brady, Royal Garrison Artillery, 3rd.

*High Jump.*—Rifleman Restall, "G" Company, 1st; Rifleman Ware, "B" Company, 2nd; Acting-Corporal Grout, "F" Company, 3rd.

*Relay Race.*—"D" Company, 1st; "A" Company, 2nd; "B" Company, 3rd.

*Drill Order Race.*—"D" Company, 1st; "H" Company, 2nd; "A" Company, 3rd.

*One Mile.*—Bugler Cainan "D" Company, 1st; Rifleman Crissell, "D" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Senior, "F" Company, 3rd.

*Obstacle Race.*—Rifleman Walsh, "B" Company, 1st; Rifleman Alldridge, "G" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Watkinson, "A" Company, 3rd.

*Tug-of-War Final.*—"G" Company, beat "C" Company, in the Final.

The shield was won by "D" Company.

## NAVAL AND MILITARY TOURNAMENT, CALCUTTA.

The Battalion sent a Team to compete in the Tug-of-War at the Naval and Military Tournament held at Calcutta, in January, 1912, for a silver cup presented by Messrs. Gerrard and Co., Ltd., of Calcutta. There were only four entries.

The results were as follows :—

Rifle Brigade beat 2nd Battalion The Black Watch.

3rd Battalion Middlesex Regiment beat Royal Navy (*H.M.S. Highflyer*).

Rifle Brigade beat 3rd Battalion Middlesex Regiment in the final.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, General Sir O'Moore Creagh, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., A.D.C., presented the Cup to the Battalion Team.

---

## 3RD BATTALION.

## CRICKET.

WE arranged a list of matches this year, but from one reason or another we only succeeded in playing one, and that had to be wedged in between field firing at Kilworth. In it we drew with the Shropshires, only being saved by a good innings by Prideaux-Brune, who had been left behind at Headquarters, and had taken advantage of this to get some practice.

However, the match bore good fruit, as, after seeing what an excellent wicket the Shropshires had made with cinders and a matting on top, we came back and did the same.

This enabled us to play off for the Company Cricket Shield, which was won after great enthusiasm by "H" Company.

Several very useful recruits were found; if only we could find opportunities for improving their play, we should have a very useful side.

## FOOTBALL.

Our last season (1911-12) was successful as far as March, after that, for some unaccountable reason, we could not do very much good, and as it was during the later part of the year that we played all the important matches, the season may be described as disappointing. We did well in the Army Cup, getting as far as the semi-final, when we had to go to Aldershot to play the Middlesex Regiment. This proved to be our limit in this competition, as, owing to the sea journey, or nerves, or both, we did not produce anything like our best form and got soundly beaten.

In the Irish Army Cup we were a little unlucky, in that we had to play three matches in four days, and the last of the three was the second round of the Irish Army Cup, when we had to play the

K.O.Y.L.I., who beat us. We might state in passing that we had beaten this Regiment in the Munster League three days before, played another match, and then got beaten ourselves on the fourth day.

The other results of last season are appended.

The second and third teams both won their Leagues.

This season we have started off well by winning the first round of the Army Cup by beating the K.S.L.I. 3 goals to 1. It cannot be called a handsome victory as we might have scored about four more goals, but it is early in the season and we hope to improve. The chief trouble is that our forwards are inclined to mess about too much instead of going for goal.

A serious gap, and one difficult to fill, is caused by Sergeant Loasby being promoted Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry. His record shows fifteen years in the Battalion Team, Captain of it for the last five. Success to him in his new job. We must also mention the tremendous amount of trouble and time given to Battalion Football of all classes by Sergeant-Major Ayers. He has done Secretary to the Team for years, and has worked harder than anyone else in the Battalion to improve, encourage, and help all footballers. As a specimen of his enthusiasm we should like to tell a short story.

One winter's evening in October, 1911, when all was quiet in Barracks, we suddenly heard the Battalion Call sound, then 4 "G's," and pause, and then 1 "G." Every officer in Barracks rushed out to find out what had happened, to learn that it was the Sergeant-Major's new way of telling the Battalion that our 2nd Team had won 4 goals to 1 at Cork.

#### FOOTBALL RESULTS. SEASON 1911—1912.

*1st Team.*—Played 19; won 13; drawn 1; lost 5; goals for 69; against 23.

*In Army Cup.*—Played 5; won 4; drawn 0; lost 1; goals for 14; against 4. Lost to Middlesex Regiment in semi-final at Aldershot.

*Irish Army Cup.*—Played 2; won 1; drawn 0; lost 1; goals for 8; against 3. Beaten in second round by K.O.Y.L.I. at Cork, after beating them on Wednesday in League Match, we played Kinsale on Thursday, and then again played K.O.Y.L.I. on Saturday, and lost.

*Burkeley Cup.*—Played 2; won 1; drawn 0; lost 1; goals for 6; against 3. Lost to North Staffordshire Regiment.

*Chirnside Charity Shield.*—Played 2; won 1; drawn 0; lost 1; goals for 9; against 4. Lost to North Staffordshire Regiment in replay of second round, the first game being abandoned 10 minutes before time on account of rain, in our favour 3 goals to 1.

*Munster Senior Cup.*—Played 2; won 1; drawn 0; lost 1; goals for 8; against 3. Beaten by York and Lancaster Regiment in second round.

*Munster League.*—Played 6; won 5; drawn 1; lost 0; goals



for 24; against 6. Won the League; Battalion Team in two seasons never losing a game in this League.

*Reserves.*—Played 15; won 10; drawn 4; lost 1; goals for 25; against 12.

*Munster Junior Cup.*—Played 5; won 2; drawn 2; lost 1; goals for 8; against 5.

In this Competition several games were conceded us by our opponents. In the semi-final, which was played at Limerick, our Team played three times against North Staffordshire Regiment Reserves.

1st Game	..	Draw	..	No goals.
2nd „	..	„	..	1 goal each.
3rd „	..	Lost	..	1 „ to 3.

*Limerick and District League.*—Played 10; won 8; drawn 2; lost 0; goals for 17; against 7. Won the League.

### JUNIORS.

The 2nd Division Munster League was opened last year to 3rd Teams, and we entered a Team, as an encouragement to football.

The Competition was run in three sections, north, south, and west. We managed to win our section, but in the Championship got beaten by Haulbowline by 2 goals to 1.

The Team record was:—Played 13; won 9; drawn 0; lost 4; goals for 35; against 20.

It was decided to play the Battalion Shield Competition on the knock-out principle, but owing to our losing our grounds here so early in the spring, this had to be postponed to the present season.

A Company League was played and resulted as follows:—

Company	Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
					For	Against	
Band	.. 8	.. 7	.. 1	.. 0	.. 31	.. 9	.. 15
“F”	.. 8	.. 5	.. 1	.. 2	.. 29	.. 16	.. 11
“E”	.. 8	.. 5	.. 1	.. 2	.. 24	.. 16	.. 11
“G”	.. 8	.. 5	.. 1	.. 2	.. 26	.. 24	.. 11
“B”	.. 8	.. 4	.. 1	.. 3	.. 29	.. 16	.. 9
“A”	.. 8	.. 3	.. 1	.. 4	.. 23	.. 24	.. 7
“D”	.. 8	.. 2	.. 1	.. 5	.. 18	.. 37	.. 5
“C”	.. 8	.. 1	.. 1	.. 6	.. 18	.. 31	.. 3
“H”	.. 8	.. 1	.. 0	.. 7	.. 11	.. 36	.. 2

In this League players in 1st and 2nd Battalion Teams were barred, thus giving games to another set of players in each Company outside Battalion Teams. Owing to loss of ground, and training, Companies were unable to play each other twice, and the medals were awarded on the result of the first matches.

### SPORTS.

On Christmas Day the usual sports were held in Barracks with the few who were left for duty over Christmas.

Everyone enjoyed themselves thoroughly, as we all got our annual soaking with rain.

## EVENTS.

Boat Race .. ..	Won by "D" Company.
Blindfold Bell Race .. ..	Rifleman Graham.
Relay Race .. ..	"F" Company.
Pole Pushing .. ..	"B" Company.
Tug-of-War .. ..	"B" Company.

All our best known athletes being away on leave on "private affairs," the events were contested by others who, if of less ability, nevertheless acquitted themselves well.

## CURRAGH MEETING.

This year our athletic contingent made a very good show at the All-Ireland Army Meeting, Acting-Corporal Seaman and Rifleman Dalton being prominent. Knocking up against such "cracks" as O'Neill, Cooper, and Clarke of the Connaughts, we had to be content with places only in the flat events. Acting-Sergeant Cox strained a muscle throwing the cricket ball, and broke down in the relay quarter. Our hopes of winning the relay race and Quarter Mile Championship were centred on Cox, but, as a result of his accident, we had to be content with fourth place in the team event, Lovell finishing a good race inches behind third man, and only 5 yards behind the winner. However, we have some good material to work up next year, and hope to win the relay, and make a good bid for the Championship and Aggregate Cups.

Our contingent comprised: Sergeant Kearney, Acting-Sergeant Cox, Acting-Corporals Whiteman, Sandy, Seaman, Walker, Brewster; Riflemen Lovell, Giles, Silcox, Cocker, Hawker, Dalton, Watts, and Waters; Boys Lamming and O'Conner.

Some of our results were as follows:—

100 Yards.—Acting-Corporal Whiteman, 4th; time, 10½ secs.\*  
Forty-five competed.

120 Yards (Hurdles).—Acting-Corporal Walker, 4th; time, 18 secs.\* Twenty-six competitors.

High Jump.—Acting-Corporal Seaman tied with Sergeant Rowe (East Surrey Regiment), and Corporal Jones (Buffs) for 2nd; Height, 5 feet, 1½ inches. Fifteen competed.

Long Jump.—Rifleman Silcox, 1st, 20 feet, 4 inches. Twenty competed.

One Mile.—Rifleman Dalton, 3rd; time, 4 mins., 32 secs.\*  
Twenty-nine ran.

Three Miles.—Rifleman Dalton, 3rd; time, 14 mins., 57½ secs.\*  
Thirty-three ran.

Putting Shot.—Acting-Corporal Seaman, 2nd, beaten by 1 inch. Winner's "putt" 34 feet, 6 inches. Fourteen competed.

Throwing Cricket Ball.—Acting-Corporal Seaman, 4th. Winner's throw, 109 yards, 8 inches. Nineteen competed.

Relay Race.—4th, only 5 yards divided the four leading Teams; time, 3 mins., 34½ secs.\* Thirteen competed.

---

\* The times given are presumably those of the winners.

*Handicap (Hurdle Race).—* Acting Corporal Walker, 4th; prize, 10s. 6d.  
*Handicap (Hurdle Race).—* Boy Lammings, 3rd. Prize, 10s. 6d.

## BIRTHDAY SPORTS, &c.

On 26 August, after our return from the Curragh Rifle Meeting, the Regimental Birthday was celebrated by an Industrial Exhibition held in the Gymnasium, and some really excellent sports, held on the green in Barricks.

The Exhibition produced some very good work in each section, consisting of—

Vegetables grown in the garden.

Hand work for boys and men.

Hand work for married women and elder girls.

Crochet and knitting for married women and elder girls.

Plain sewing for married women and elder girls.

Plain sewing for young children.

Any piece of work, open to boys and girls.

The entries in the classes for younger children were so large that they had to be further divided into classes. The judging of the work classes was very kindly done by Mrs. Petre and Mr. Bennett, who were very fair and kind. Indeed, but their decisions gave some satisfaction.

The exhibition was so attractive that it bids fair to be an annual feature of the birthday. It is suggested for this year that the exhibition should be held in the Barricks. Although the entries were large, the work was not so good as that done in the previous twelve years, and the time spent in organizing the show.

The sports were of a very high order. There were two classes, young and old soldiers. First, under 18 months; second, over eighteen months. Points were allotted in each event as follows.—

Individual Events ... 1st, 3 ... 2nd, 2 ... 3rd, 1.

Team Events ... 1st, 1 ... 2nd, 3.

When the points were added to one 1st, one 2nd, and one 3rd.

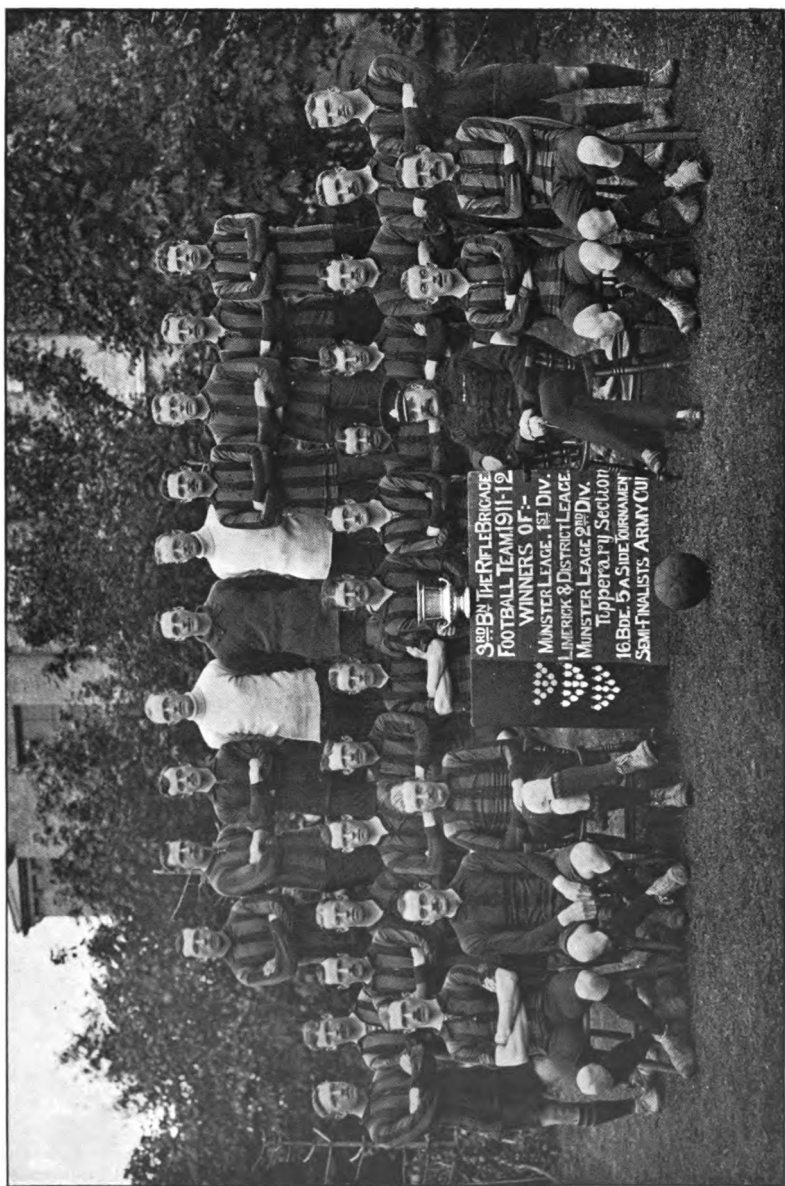
The 1st Company's Athletic Shield was won by the Company, obtaining 21 points out of 24, which proved to be "F" Company.

## POINTS FOR ATHLETIC SHIELDS.

"A" Company.—High Jump: Old soldiers, 2; young soldiers, 1; not counted on account of time and slippery ground. Total points, 2.

"B" Company.—Three miles: Old soldiers, 1; young soldiers, 1. Total points, 2.

"C" Company.—100 yards: Young soldiers, 1. Long Jump: Young soldiers, 2. Obstacle Race, 4. Total points, 7.



**3rd BATTALION.**  
**FOOTBALL TEAMS, 1911-12. WITH RECORD OF THEIR SUCCESSES.**



"D" Company.—100 yards: Old soldiers, 1.  $\frac{1}{4}$ -mile: Old Soldiers, 4.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -mile: Young soldiers, 3. One mile: Old soldiers, 1; young soldiers, 3. Long Jump: Old soldiers, 2. Relay Race: 3. Tug of War, 3. Total points, 20.

"F" Company.—100 yards. Young soldiers, 3.  $\frac{1}{4}$ -mile: Old soldiers, 2; young soldiers, 1.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -mile: Old soldiers, 5. One mile: Old soldiers, 3. Three miles: Old soldiers, 5; young soldiers, 2. Long Jump: Young soldiers, 3. High Jump: Old soldiers,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; young soldiers, not jumped on account of time and slippery ground. Relay Race: 4. Total points, 28 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

"G" Company.—One mile: Old soldiers, 2. Total points, 2.

"H" Company.—100 yards: Old soldiers, 3.  $\frac{1}{4}$ -mile: Young soldiers, 3.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -mile: Young soldiers, 3. One mile: Young soldiers, 3. Three miles: Young soldiers, 3. High Jump: Old soldiers,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; young soldiers, not jumped on account of time and slippery ground. Tug-of-War: 4. Obstacle Race: 3. Total points, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Band.—100 yards: Old soldiers, 2; young soldiers, 2.  $\frac{1}{4}$ -mile: Young soldiers, 2.  $\frac{1}{2}$ -mile: Old soldiers, 1. Long Jump: Old soldiers, 4; young soldiers, 1. High Jump: Old soldiers, 3; young soldiers, not jumped on account of time and slippery ground. Total points, 15.

Besides the Shield events there was an event for boys, won by Teskey, and a cycle race, which took place round a circular road. This was won by Acting-Corporal Rogers, "D" Company, after a good ride. The day was horribly dirty when this event took place, and all competitors were covered with mud.

### DRAMATIC CLUB.

Although circumstances do not permit of us performing plays and sketches, our concerts continue to be very successful, and large audiences are ever to be found to fill the gymnasium. A good number of people come in from the town to attend them, in addition to our men, who attend *en bloc*.

The mainstay of the programmes is the String Band, which continues to improve.

In addition to the older hands, such as Sergeants Saunders, Scivier, and Byrne, we have discovered an excellent exponent of humorous Yiddish songs in Rifleman Alexander, while Rifleman Fairhead has no difficulty in carrying us back to the land. Bandsman Noon has a very pleasing voice and is always sure of a good reception, as also is Acting-Corporal Tredray and Bandsman Keane, who has now no difficulty in remembering that last verse. Acting-Corporal Bell is a great feature with his xylophone solos. The Quartermaster also very kindly helps us occasionally. Captain Riddell and Wolseley-Jenkins gave us a great treat in the spring, by joining in a concert, and we are all eagerly waiting for a second edition at an early date.

At our latest concert Prideaux-Brune starred the programme with "Everybody's Doing it," in which the Bandsmen assisted most enthusiastically.

We need hardly add that the popularity of the String Band and success of the concerts is mainly due to the energy and pains taken by Mr. Stevens.

## 4TH BATTALION.

### CRICKET.

THE Cup was played for on the League system, and was again won by "G" Company, after an extra match with "D" Company. The playing hours were rather cut short, owing to the heat. Some very exciting games were seen, chief among them being that between "F" and "C," the former, winning by one run.

Best batting averages: Sergeant Palmer, "D" Company, 28·16, for twelve innings; Corporal Langstead, "G" Company, 22·58, for eleven innings.

Best bowling averages: Rifleman Perkins, "G" Company, 6·59, for eleven matches; Sergeant Palmer, "D" Company, 7·30, for twelve matches; Rifleman Lang, "D" Company, 8·0, for twelve matches.

We have not been able to play any Battalion cricket in Khartoum.

### RESULT OF LEAGUE.

Company	Played.		Won.		Lost.		Points.
"G"	..	6	..	5	..	1	10
"D"	..	6	..	4	..	2	8
"F"	..	5	..	3	..	2	6
"H"	..	5	..	3	..	2	6
"C"	..	5	..	1	..	4	2
"E"	..	5	..	0	..	5	0

### RETURN OF MATCHES PLAYED BY DETACHMENT 4TH BATTALION, ALEXANDRIA.

Date	Home team	SCORE		Opposing team	SCORE		Results
		1st innings	2nd innings		1st innings	2nd innings	
26.3	Detachment (2 Companies)	144	—	H.M.S. Suffolk	38	—	R.Bn. won by 106 runs
6.4	"	82	—	R.A.M.C. ..	27	—	" " 55 "
29.4	"	28	160	1st Battalion Devon Regt.	171	—	Devons " 7 wkts.
2.5	"	227	—	Alexandria C.C.	243	—	A.C.C. " 16 runs
25.5	"	156	—	Victoria College	68	—	R.Bn. " 88 "
7.7	"	211	—	" "	132	—	" " 79 "
17.7	"	192	—	Alexandria C.C.	95	—	" " 97 "
24.7	"	144	—	" "	250	—	A.C.C. " 106 "
8.8	"	152	—	Victoria College	148	—	R.Bn. " 4 "
30.8	"	228	—	Alexandria C.C.	101	—	" " 127 "
5.9	"	97	—	" "	165	—	A.C.C. " 68 "
19.9	"	143	—	" "	71	—	R.Bn. " 72 "
21.9	"	215	—	" "	144	—	" " 71 "
24.9	"	122	—	" "	207	—	A.C.C. " 85 "

Result: Played, 14; Won, 9; Lost, 5.

## FOOTBALL.

We again had a very successful season. In October, 1911, we started a Two-Match Company League, for the Shield. This, owing to our move to Khartoum, had to be finished by the middle of January. Our footballers had a very strenuous time. The Companies were away from barracks about six weeks of the time. Two matches daily was the usual thing, and often one could see five or six new players in a team, owing to injuries on the barrack square. "D" Company won the Shield. The Battalion Team did not start very well, and the critics were dubious about it being any good. However, when the real thing started, our men showed us some very clever football, and we again won the Garrison Shield.

Battalion Team: Corporals Elsbury, Fisher, Harvey and Langstead, Acting-Corporal Oates, Riflemen Bolton, Harrington, Hurd, Owen, Perton, and Woof.

Our Christmas Six-a-Side Competition, was more popular than ever, fifty-four teams entering. It was won by "D" 1 team after some very hard games.

On arrival in Khartoum, we started a One-Match League with eleven teams, no player, who played with the first teams, being allowed to play. We had some good football. "E" Company won.

We hope to do great things in India.

## RESULTS 1ST LEAGUE FOOTBALL, 1911-12.

Company		Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
						For	Against	
"D"	.. ..	14	10	2	2	40	25	22
"B"	.. ..	14	9	2	3	24	14	20
"C"	.. ..	14	9	2	3	38	23	20
"F"	.. ..	14	8	1	5	34	18	17
"H"	.. ..	14	5	4	5	27	26	14
"E"	.. ..	14	2	3	9	20	36	7
"G"	.. ..	14	2	2	10	21	40	6
"A"	.. ..	14	1	4	9	18	40	6
Battalion Team	..	10*	4	3	3	27	23	—

\* Includes Friendlies.

## RESULTS 2ND LEAGUE FOOTBALL, 1912.

Company, &c.	Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
					For	Against	
"E"	10	9	1	0	25	7	19
"H"	10	9	0	1	26	6	18
"F"	10	8	0	2	34	15	16
Band	10	7	0	3	23	12	14
"C"	10	4	1	5	17	23	9
"G"	10	3	3	4	13	21	9
"D"	10	3	2	5	13	18	8
Machine gun and Signallers	10	3	2	5	13	22	8
Acting Corporals	10	1	1	8	13	24	3
Sergeants	10	1	0	9	6	19	2
Corporals	10	0	2	8	6	22	2



## RESULTS ARMY OF OCCUPATION SHIELD.

*First Round.*—Beat 1st Battalion Suffolk Regiment by 4 goals to 0.

*Second Round.*—Beat 1st Battalion Welsh Regiment by 7 goals to 1.

*Final.*—Beat 1st Battalion Scots Guards by 2 goals to 1.

## HOCKEY.

We started a One-Match Company League in October, 1911, and finished it before leaving Cairo; "D" Company won the Cup.

Our hockey ground, was not of the best, and often two or more players could be seen struggling for the ball in about 6 in. of dust. In spite of this, Company hockey improved a good deal.

The Battalion Team was most unlucky. With a very strong side it was beaten by the Royal Horse Artillery in the final for the Khedivial Sporting Club Cup.

We had a Second League in Khartoum, which the Band won without losing a match.

## RESULTS 1ST LEAGUE HOCKEY, 1911-12.

Company	Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
					For	Against	
"D" .. ..	7	5	2	0	18	7	12
"E" .. ..	7	5	1	1	15	10	11
"B" .. ..	7	4	2	1	29	7	10
"H" .. ..	7	3	3	1	13	8	9
"C" .. ..	7	2	1	4	10	10	5
"A" .. ..	7	2	1	4	8	22	5
"F" .. ..	7	2	0	5	8	12	4
"G" .. ..	7	0	0	7	2	27	0
Battalion Team	6	5*	0	1	21	6	—

\* Includes Friendlies.

## RESULTS 2ND LEAGUE HOCKEY, 1912.

Company, &c.	Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	GOALS		Points
					For	Against	
Band .. ..	10	10	0	0	25	3	20
"C" .. ..	10	7	2	1	20	7	16
"D" .. ..	10	7	1	2	22	6	15
Corporals ..	10	7	0	3	14	6	14
Acting Corporals	10	6	0	4	12	8	12
Machine gun and Signallers }	10	6	0	4	12	8	12
"H" .. ..	10	4	0	6	15	20	8
"E" .. ..	10	3	1	6	7	13	7
"F" .. ..	10	2	0	8	4	23	4
"G" .. ..	10	1	0	9	3	18	2
Sergeants ..	10	0	0	10	0	20	0

## ALEXANDRIA DETACHMENT.

## HOCKEY.

The Detachment played against the various teams, during the latter part of the season, as we did not arrive until January, which only allowed us to play about five matches, out of which four were

won and one lost. Moore Gwyn was by far the pick of our side, on all occasions, especially as a goal getter.

### FOOTBALL.

The majority of the games played during the season were played by the Company Teams, each Company having a fairly strong side. "B" Company lost their first match in the Alexandria Cup to "E" Company Devon Regiment, "A" Company winning their two matches against "D" and "B" Companies Devon Regiment, and reached the semi-final of the Cup, when they lost to "H" Company Devon Regiment, who eventually won it.

An Inter-Section League was run and proved to be very interesting, and keenly contested up to the finish of the League, No. 1 Section, "A" Company coming out on top, with No. 2 and No. 4 Sections, "B" Company with equal points for second place.

#### RESULTS OF FOOTBALL MATCHES AT RAS-EL-TIN, SEASON 1911-12.

Team played	GOALS		Remarks and Team playing of Detachment
	For	Against	
H.M.S. "Suffolk" .. ..	3	2	Won
"E" Company, Devon	2	5	Lost
Regiment .. ..	0	4	Lost by "B" Company
"D" Company, Devon	4	2	Won by "A"
Regiment .. ..	1	0	Won by "A"
"B" Company, Devon	0	2	Lost by "A"
Regiment .. ..	2	0	Won by "A"
"H" Company, Devon	2	1	Won by "B"
Regiment .. ..	4	0	Won by "B"
White Star Liner "Cedric"			
St. Andrew's Football Club			
" " " "			

Alexandria  
Cup  
Matches.

Friendlies.

### HOCKEY.

Team played	GOALS		Results
	For	Against	
Alexandria Sporting Club	3	2	Won.
Devon Regiment	0	5	Lost.
H.M.S. "Suffolk"	6	2	Won.
Devon Regiment	1	0	Won.
" " "	6	1	Won.

### ATHLETICS.

Early in January the Colonel gave his Annual Dinner to First Prize winners for events outside the Battalion for 1911. Forty-three sat down. The Colonel congratulated them, and said he was very pleased to see that the number had increased from the previous year.

The Annual Cross-country Run, for Captain Bernard's Cup, was run off on 15 January, over a very stiff course of about 7½ miles. Acting-Corporal Elsbury, "B" Company, was first man in. Time, 58½ minutes. "F" Company were the winners

of the Cup, with a good many points to spare; "G" Company (holders), 2nd.

Our athletes have had plenty of events to compete for in Khartoum. The best all-round athlete is Rifleman Sayers, "C" Company. Results of Handicaps:—

*Half Mile.*—Rifleman Elton, "C" Company (80 yards), 1st; Rifleman Sayers, "C" Company (scratch), 2nd; Rifleman Burt, "E" Company (80 yards), 3rd.

*220 Yards.*—Rifleman Silvester, "C" Company, 1st; Rifleman Brown, "H" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Crowe, "E" Company, 3rd.

*Three Miles.*—Rifleman Sayers, "C" Company (scratch), 1st; Rifleman Hunt, "H" Company (200 yards), 2nd; Acting-Corporal Haskeyne, "F" Company (50 yards), 3rd.

The Hellenic Club held their Annual Sports on 15 and 16 March. There was a six miles flat race, open to the troops; ten entered from the Battalion, and the prizes, five in number, were won by the Battalion representatives, who finished as under:—

Rifleman Sayers, 1st (time, 39 mins. 8½ secs.) prize Silver Cup, value £8; Rifleman Farrell, 2nd (time, 41 mins. 42 sec.) prize, bronze statue, value £4 10s.; Rifleman Badger, 3rd (time, 42 mins. 33 secs.) prize, pair of silver-mounted binoculars, value £3 10s.; Corporal Squibb, 4th (time, 43 mins. 38 secs.), special prize, value 12s.; Rifleman Meakes, 5th (no time taken), special prize, value 12s.

At the Military College Sports, the open event, an Obstacle Race, fell again to Rifleman Sayers, with Rifleman Phillips, 2nd; Active-Corporal Jones, 3rd; Rifleman Sellick, 4th; all belonging to "C" Company.

We had two Boat Races, which were rowed off in heats; the distance was about half a mile. Results are:—

*First Race.*—"C" Company, 1st; "F" Company, 2nd; "H" Company, 3rd.

*Second Race.*—"F" Company, 1st; "G" Company, 2nd; "H" Company, 3rd.

Two Gymnastic Competitions were held in the Gymnasium, and a number of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen entered for same. Results:—

*First Competition.*—Rifleman Sayers, "C" Company, 1st; Rifleman Knight, "E" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Stretch, "H" Company, 3rd.

*Second Competition.*—Rifleman Spencer, "E" Company, 1st; Rifleman Masters, "C" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Jackson, "C" Company, 3rd.

A Rink Hockey League was formed and five teams entered. The following is the League table:—

Company		Played		Won		Lost		Drawn		Points
"E" No. 1	..	5	..	5	..	0	..	0	..	10
"G" ..	..	5	..	4	..	1	..	0	..	8
"E" No. 2	..	4	..	2	..	2	..	0	..	4
"C" ..	..	4	..	1	..	3	..	0	..	2
"F" ..	..	4	..	0	..	4	..	0	..	0

## BAYONET FIGHTING.

*Battalion Championship.*—Colour-Sergeant Moore, "C" Company, 1st; Colour-Sergeant Clarke, "H" Company, 2nd; Acting-Corporal Love, "G" Company, 3rd.

*Inter-Section Bayonet-Fighting Competition.*—"F" Company, 1st; "C" Company, 2nd; "D" Company, 3rd.

A Competition was held for Teams of five N.C.O.'s and men, to compete in five events, Relay Race, Swimming, Bayonet Fighting, Shooting, and Obstacle Race.

"C" Company, 12 points, 1st; "E" and "F" Companies (tie), 16 points, 2nd.

## AQUATIC SPORTS.

The Aquatic Sports were held on 14 May.

## RESULTS.

*Championship* (across the Nile).—Rifleman Driver "H" Company, 1st; Rifleman Slaymaker, "H" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Owen, "C" Company, 3rd.

*100 Yards.*—Rifleman Driver, "H" Company, 1st; Rifleman Slaymaker, "C" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Owen "C" Company, 3rd.

*220 Yards.*—Rifleman Driver "H" Company, 1st; Rifleman Mears, "D" Company, 2nd.

*Relay Race* (four men per Company).—"H" Company, 1st; "C" Company, 2nd.

*50 Yards in Clothes.*—Rifleman Perryman "G" Company, 1st; Rifleman Owen "C" Company, 2nd.

*Boat Race* (Officers v. Sergeants).—Sergeants won by 3 lengths.

## ANNUAL SPORTS.

The Battalion Annual Sports were held on 27 and 28 April, and "C" Company again won the Shield.

## RESULTS.

*Long Jump.*—Rifleman Cole, "H" Company, 1st; Rifleman Sellick, "C" Company, 2nd; Acting-Corporal Love, "G" Company, 3rd.

*High Jump.*—Rifleman Rudge, "C" Company, and Rifleman Grennan, "F" Company (tie), 1st; Rifleman Smith, "E" Company, 2nd.

*One Mile.*—Acting-Corporal Haskeyne, "F" Company, 1st; Acting-Corporal Jones, "C" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Coggin, "H" Company, 3rd.

*Half Mile.*—Rifleman Sayers, "C" Company, 1st; Rifleman Gurzou, "F" Company, 2nd; Acting-Corporal Alsford, "C" Company, 3rd.

*Boys' Race, 100 Yards.*—Boy Brandon, 1st; Boy Burrell, 2nd; Boy Hanson, 3rd.

*100 Yards.*—Corporal Harvey, "D" Company, 1st; Rifleman Bushnell, "C" Company, 2nd; Sergeant Norris, "C" Company, and Acting-Corporal Palk, "H" Company (tie), 3rd.

*Quarter Mile.*—Rifleman Bolton, "E" Company, 1st; Corporal Mason, "C" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Andrews, "F" Company, 3rd.

*120 Yards Hurdles.*—Sergeant Palmer, "D" Company, 1st; Rifleman Whitney, "H" Company, 2nd; Rifleman Daish, "H" Company, 3rd.

*Three-legged Race.*—Riflemen Tricker and Steptoe, 1st; Riflemen Bolton and Sellick, 2nd; Riflemen Laversuch and Perton, 3rd.

*Veterans' Race.*—Colour-Sergeant Moore, 1st; Acting-Sergeant Willis, 2nd; Rifleman Paish, 3rd.

*Relay Race.*—"C" Company, 1st; "H" Company, 2nd; "F" Company, 3rd.

*Open Quarter Mile.*—Gunner Rose, R.G.A., 1st; Gunner Daly, R.G.A., 2nd; Gunner Harrison, R.G.A., 3rd.

*Junior N.C.O.'s Race (Half Mile).*—Acting-Corporal Haskeyne, 1st; Acting-Corporal Jones, 2nd; Acting-Corporal Price, 3rd.

*Obstacle Race.*—Rifleman Sayers, 1st; Rifleman Scott, 2nd; Rifleman Phillips, 3rd.

*Tug-of-War.*—"C" Company beat "G" Company in the Final.

Points: "C" Company, 42; "H" and "F" Companies, 19.

## BIRTHDAY SPORTS.

The Regimental Birthday Sports were held on 26 August. All the events were of a humorous description, and were very amusing to watch.

### RESULTS.

*Pillow Fighting.*—Riflemen Luker and Green, 1st and 2nd (divided); Riflemen Macey and Gale, 3rd (divided).

*Football Dribbling Competition.*—Bugler Chandler, 1st; Rifleman Hurd, 2nd; Rifleman Searston, 3rd.

*Sack Race.*—Rifleman Sellick, 1st; Rifleman Austin, 2nd; Rifleman Poppett, 3rd.

*Boat Race* (eight men riding a pole).—"C" Company Team, 1st; "E" Company Team, 2nd.

*Combination Race* (run 50 yards, crawl 50 yards, walk 50 yards, and hop 50 yards).—Rifleman Manuel, 1st; Rifleman Sayers, 2nd; Rifleman Lillyman, 3rd.

*Musical Chairs* (Sergeants on donkeys).—Acting-Sergeant Onslow.

*Stilt Race.*—Rifleman Sellick, 1st; Rifleman Saunders, 2nd; Rifleman Pound, 3rd.

*Human Wheelbarrow Race.*—Riflemen Etteridge and Laing, 1st; Riflemen Sellick and Sayers, 2nd; Riflemen Fever and Beach, 3rd.

*Tug-of-War* (the only serious event).—Final: "G" Company beat "F" Company. One pull all over. In the preliminary heats of this event the struggle between "F" and "C" Companies was the best that we have seen for many years.

### GARRISON SPORTS. (ALEXANDRIA DETACHMENT.)

September again found us competing in the Garrison Sports at Cairo, trying to keep the Cup which the Battalion won last year. Although we only had the Detachment of two Companies at Alexandria from which to draw our team, the Sports Committee in Cairo decided that we must enter as a full unit. We were certainly lucky in having one or two of our best athletes down here, but we did not expect that we could again win the Cup from the four Regiments up in Cairo.

However, owing to the excellent performances of all the team, and especially of Acting-Corporal Hide, we were again successful in winning the Cup.

Punctually at two p.m. competitors were warned through the indispensable megaphone to turn out for the hundred yards. This race, as is usual with sprints, was productive of false starts and caused some delay, Lance-Corporal Pugh and Private Baxter, both of the Suffolk Regiment, finally getting the better of the pistol by quite 3 yards, the former winning by a yard from Baxter, with Lance-Corporal Gant third. The Long Jump was got through in remarkably quick time, and almost before anyone was aware of the fact, the winner was announced in Private Mortimer, Welsh Regiment, with a jump of 19 feet 11 inches, Acting-Corporal Hide, Rifle Brigade, being second. The Half-Mile seemed a good thing for the Rifle Brigade, as we had three men out of six in the final; and one of these, Acting-Corporal Saunders, had just previously won an Open race against the same runners over this distance. All got away to a good start, Saunders leading from Cripps, 21st Lancers, with Corporal Eastmond, Welsh Regiment, in close attendance. The order remained the same until Cripps, in trying to come up on the inside, forced Saunders along faster, with Eastmond chasing both; Cripps still persevered, but gave way in the straight, only getting the better of Eastmond by inches. Saunders eventually won by eight yards (time, 2 minutes 8 seconds); Acting-Corporals Edwards and Elsbury, Rifle Brigade, finished fifth and sixth respectively. The preliminary heats of the Hurdle Race caused a lot of dissatisfaction amongst the competitors. Through some mistake, the start was taken ten yards from the first hurdle instead of the customary fifteen. This, however, was rectified the second day, and the weight upon the Rifle Brigade supporters' minds was somewhat relieved when Acting-Corporal Hide finished a strong winner, followed by Acting-Corporal Adams, thereby giving us the much needed eleven points. After the Hurdles the Quarter Mile was

undoubtedly the best race, and the winner, Lieutenant Thompson, 21st Lancers, fresh from the Olympic Sports, thoroughly deserved the ovation he received. Time, 56½ seconds. The Relay Race proved about the most open event in the Sports. The Welsh Regiment defeated us a few days previous to the Sports in a race of this description, but we easily reversed this decision, winning by 20 yards after a fine race. The other events consisted of High Jumping, Weight Putting and Obstacle Race, Acting-Corporal Hilde being well to the fore, getting second in the Weight Putting and tying with Private Seary, R.A.M.C., in the High Jump. Private Baxter, Suffolk Regiment, won the Obstacle Race with Acting-Corporal Elsbury a close second.

In presenting the Cup Lieut.-General Sir J. G. Maxwell, K.C.B., C.M.O., C.M.G., D.S.O., congratulated the Detachment, 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade, on their fine performance.

The total points were : Rifle Brigade 56½ ; Welsh Regiment 51.

## WATER POLO MATCHES.

### (ALEXANDRIA DETACHMENT.)

At Water Polo during the season our Detachment did exceptionally well, playing in all 15 matches, winning 8, drawing 3, and losing 4. This included a match against the pick of Egypt's players, whom we defeated by 2 goals to 1, after an exciting game, and for which silver medals suitably engraved were presented.

For the first two matches of the season, we had for our opponents teams from H.M.S. "Hampshire," then lying in harbour, and were successful in both, defeating them to the tune of 8 goals to 1, and 6 to 0 respectively.

We next played the Devon Regimental Team, whom we easily outclassed, defeating them by 6 goals to 1. Our first reverse came from the hands of our old opponents, the Alexandria Swimming Club, who, after drawing with us, 2 all, defeated us in the return match by the odd goal of 5. This reverse was avenged later, as we were successful in defeating them at their own Annual Aquatic Sports by 3 goals to 0, and, incidentally, defeating the Devons again in a Tug-of-War, which caused great amusement at the expense of the Devons, who were practically under water during the whole of the pull.

The arrival of the Suffolk Regimental Polo Team gave promise of some more excitement, but on being defeated by the small margin of 8 clear goals, they went away a sadder but wiser team.

Our most dangerous opponents during our stay at Ras-el-Tin were the Greek Nautical Club, who never allowed us to defeat them throughout the season, and who, finally caused us a hasty exit from the Championship and Cup, defeating us in the final by 4 goals to 1. This was the most severe reverse throughout the season.

## RESULTS OF WATER POLO MATCHES AT RAS-EL-TIN.

Teams	GOALS		Result
	For	Against	
H.M.S. "Hampshire" .. .. .	8	1	Won.
"Devon Regimental" .. .. .	6	0	"
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	6	1	"
"Suffolk Regiment" .. .. .	2	2	Draw.
Greek Nautical Club.. .. .	2	3	Lost.
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	8	0	Won.
"Greek Nautical Club" .. .. .	2	2	Draw.
Federation Club .. .. .	2	5	Lost.
Devon Regiment .. .. .	3	1	Won.
Greek Nautical Club.. .. .	2	2	Draw.
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	1	3	Lost.
"Federation Club" .. .. .	2	1	Won.
Devon Regiment .. .. .	5	0	"
Greek Nautical Club.. .. .	1	4	Lost.
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	3	0	Won.

Record—15 played ; 8 won ; 4 lost ; 3 drawn.

Goals —For, 53 ; against, 25.

## BOXING AND PHYSICAL CULTURE.

Our Club is in a very good condition, and although we lost some of our best men last year, we still have some very hard-working talent left. The Gymnasium (a Barrack room), is full to overflowing every evening, from 6 till 8 p.m., and Boxing and Physical Culture of every description may be seen. Captain Lindsay took over the Club in April, and taught us all sorts of new things about training, &c.

In April, "E" Company gave a Tournament for Novices. Hard hitting and not too much science was the order, and was very much enjoyed by the spectators. Results :—

*Welter Weights, Final.*—Corporal Vine, knocked out Rifleman Davidson in about half-a-minute.

*Light Weight, Final.*—Rifleman Valentine beat Acting-Corporal Turner.

*Feather Weight, Final.*—Acting-Corporal Riddle beat Rifleman Wickens.

On 16 and 17 August we held a Battalion Tournament, which was voted by Khartoum inhabitants as the best ever seen here.

Results :—

*Novices 9 Stone, Final.*—Bandsman Souch beat Rifleman Burton.

*Novices 10 Stone, Final.*—Rifleman Valentine beat Rifleman Green.

*Novices 11 Stone, Final.*—Rifleman Tilley beat Rifleman Forsbrey.



## WATER POLO MATCHES ALEXANDRIA DETACHMENT

At Water Polo during the season our Detachment of 22 men took part in 10 matches, winning 7, drawing 1, and losing 2. This included a match against the post of Engineers which we defeated by 2 goals to 1, after an exciting struggle for which 8 silver medals suitably engraved were presented.

For the first two matches of the season, we had for our opponents teams from L.M.S. "Hampshire," then lying in harbor, and were successful in both, defeating them to the tune of 6 goals to 1 and 6 to 0 respectively.

We next played the Devon Regimental Team, whom we easily outclassed, defeating them by 6 goals to 1. Our first reverse came from the hands of our old opponents, the Alexandria Swimming Club, who, after drawing with us, 2 all, defeated us in the return match by the odd goal of 5. This reverse was avenged later, as we were successful in defeating them at their own Annual Aquatic Sports by 3 goals to 0, and, incidentally, defeating the Devons again in a Tag of War, which caused great amusement at the expense of the Devons, who were practically under water during the whole of the pull.

The arrival of the Suffolk Regimental Polo Team brought with it some more excitement, but on their visit to us, by a margin of 8 clear goals, they went off with the victory.

Our most dangerous opponents were the Greek Nautical Club, who, throughout the season, kept us from the Championship by 1 goal. This was the only match in which we were defeated.

## RESULTS OF WATER POLO MATCHES AT RAS-EL-TIN.

Teams	Goals		Result
	For	Against	
H.M.S. "Hampshire" .. .. .	8	1	Won.
Devon Regimental .. .. .	6	0	"
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	6	1	"
.. .. .	2	2	Draw.
.. .. .	2	3	Lost.
Suffolk Regiment .. .. .	8	0	Won.
Greek Nautical Club.. .. .	2	2	Draw.
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	2	5	Lost.
.. .. .	3	1	Won.
Greek Nautical Club.. .. .	2	2	Draw.
.. .. .	1	3	Lost.
Federation Club .. .. .	2	1	Won.
Devon Regiment .. .. .	5	0	"
Greek Nautical Club.. .. .	1	4	Lost.
Alexandria Swimming Club .. .. .	3	0	Won.

Record—15 played; 8 won; 4 lost; 3 drawn.

Goals—For, 53; against, 25.

## BOXING AND PHYSICAL CULTURE.

Our Club is in a very good condition, and although we lost some of our best men last year, we still have some very hard-working talent left. The Gymnasium (a Barrack room), is full to overflowing every evening, from 6 till 8 p.m., and Boxing and Physical Culture of every description may be seen. Captain Lindsay took over the Club in April, and taught us all sorts of new things about training, &c.

In April, "E" Company gave a Tournament for Novices. Hard hitting and not too much science was the order, and was very much enjoyed by the spectators. Results:—

*Welter Weights, Final.*—Corporal Vine, knocked out Rifleman Davidson in about half-a-minute.

*Light Weights, Final.*—Rifleman Valentine beat Acting-Corporal Turner.

*Feather Weights, Final.*—Acting-Corporal Riddle beat Rifleman Wickens.

In April, we held a Battalion Tournament, which was attended by all the inhabitants as the best ever seen here.

*Heavy Weights, Final.*—Bandsman Souch beat Rifleman Burton.  
*Final.*—Rifleman Valentine beat Rifleman

*Final.*—Rifleman Tilley beat Rifleman

For

*Feather Weight Championship, Final.*—Rifleman Badger beat Rifleman Hunt on points after an extra round.

*Light Weight Championship, Final.*—Bandsman Hellor beat Bandsman Coleman.

*Welter Weight Championship, Final.*—Rifleman Barr beat Bandsman Ralph.

*Middle Weight Championship, Final.*—Rifleman Anderson beat Bandsman Ralph.

We hope to stand well for the Egypt and Soudan Cup next January, if we are able to send our men to Cairo.

### DRAMATIC CLUB.

Our Club is in a fairly good condition. Throughout the year we have had some very good concerts. On arrival in Khartoum, we again started Company Concerts, and some really good talent was unearthed.

Until the very hot weather came, rehearsals (with a very much out of tune piano, next door to the Sergeants' Mess) were a daily occurrence. Sergeant Eggerdon was most useful as an accompanist. The Band Concert was certainly the best.

Company Dances were held weekly, and were very much appreciated by the men. A small band was in attendance.

Lovers of good music very much enjoyed the four Symphony Concerts given by the Band.

In all our entertainments the gymnastic displays have been one of the chief features, and the Battalion troupe Sergeant Garman, Acting-Corporals Ford and Wright and Rifleman Moore—have given some exceptionally fine shows which have often caused wonder to guests from outside.

### RIFLE DEPÔT.

#### CRICKET.

Played	Won	Lost	Drawn
16 ..	12 ..	3 ..	1

#### FOOTBALL.

The following N.C.O.'s and Riflemen played in the Rifle Depôt Team : Corporal Perrin, Acting-Corporal Anderson, Bugler Cousens, Riflemen Collins and Bunce.



*Light Weight Championship, Final.*—Riffman beat Bandisman Ralph on points after an extra round.

*Light Weight Championship, Final.*—Bandisman Heller beat Bandisman Coleman.

*Welter Weight Championship, Final.*—Riffman beat Bandisman Ralph.

*Middle Weight Championship, Final.*—Riffman beat Bandisman Ralph.

We hope to stand well for the Egypt and Soudan, January, if we are able to send our men to Cairo.

## DRAMATIC CLUB.

Our Club is in a fairly good position. Through the year we have had some very good success. Our arrival in Khartoum again started Company business and some very good work was unearched.

Until the very beginning we were able to find a very high out of tune piano, next day the "accidents" were very many occurrences. Sergeant L. was most useful as an accompanist. The Band Concert was very the best.

Many of the plays held weekly, and were very much appreciated by the small band was in attendance.

Many of the plays were very much enjoyed the four Symphony concert was very much enjoyed.

Many of the plays were very much enjoyed the four Symphony concert was very much enjoyed. The plays have been one of the most successful, and the troupe Sergeant Garman, Acting Corporal Ford and Sergeant Moore—have given some exceptionally fine shows. The plays have caused wonder to guests from outside.

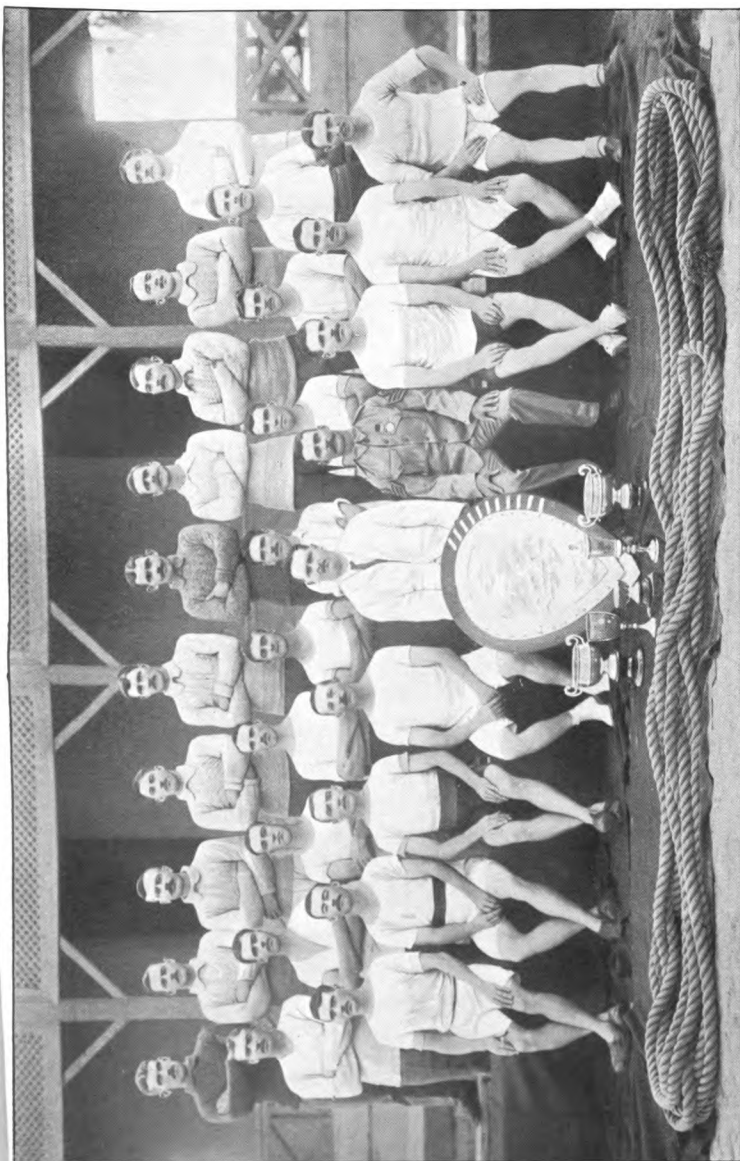
## PUBLIC DEPÔT.

### CRICKET.

For	Win	Lost	Drawn
1	12	3	1

### FOOTBALL.

The following N.C.O.'s and Riflemen played in the Football Team: Corporal Perrin, Acting-Corporal Anderson, Bugler (Riflemen) Collins and Bance.



#### 4TH BATTALION.

"C" OR CAPTAIN W. V. L. PRESCOTT-WESTCAR'S COMPANY.

WINNERS OF THE BATTALION ATHLETIC SHIELD, 1907-1908-1910-1911-1912.

Back row—Rflmn. Howard, Rflmn. Morris, Rflmn. Packer, Rflmn. Blackman, Rflmn. Hawkes, Rflmn. Sanson, Rflmn. Oxley, Rflmn. Dixon,  
Rflmn. Ralph, Rflmn. Hughes.  
Middle row—Rflmn. Bradford, Rflmn. Gardiner, Rflmn. Bushnell, Rflmn. Crispin, Rflmn. Sellick, Rflmn. Searston, Rflmn. Phillips,  
A/Cpl. Alsford, Rflmn. Rudge.  
Front row—A/Cpl. Jones, Rflmn. Silvester, Rflmn. Sayers, Sgt. Norris, Capt. Prescott-Westcar, C/Sgt. Moore, Sgt. Garman, A/Sgt. Mason,  
B'nn. Furr

Largest wins: Sergeant (O.R.C.) H. J. Lewis by 80 points, Sergeant A. Sears by 69 points, Colour-Sergeant (I. of M.) H. Whitley by 68 points.

The 2nd Team won their League by 1,200 points.

*Army and Navy Billiard Championship (fourteen Members entered).*—Sergeant-Bugler Symons won the District Championship (7th round), a Gold Medal; and was beaten in London by the winner (Private Thomas, the Leicester Regiment, who has won this Championship two years in succession).

---

---

# **Regimental Record. 1912.**

**Compiled by Colonel George Cockburn.**

---



## THE RIFLE BRIGADE (THE PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN).

Rifle Depot .. .. Winchester.

"Copenhagen," "Monte Video," "Roliça," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Barrosa," "Fuentes d'Onor,"  
 "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes,"  
 "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846-7, 1851-2-3," "Alma," "Inkermann,"  
 "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee," "Ali Masjid," "Afghanistan, 1878-9," "Burma, 1885-87,"  
 "Khartoum," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

Uniform.—Green. Facings.—Black. Agents.—Messrs. Cox &amp; Co.

1st Bn.	.. .. .	Culchester.	3rd Bn.	.. .. .	Tipperary.
2nd "	.. .. .	Kilduna.	4th "	.. .. .	Khartoum (for Dagshai).
	Depôt and Record Office	.. .. .		Winchester.	

## Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

6th Regiment "The Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles." Vancouver, British Columbia.

## Colonel-in-Chief.

Field-Marshal H.R.H. Arthur W. P. A., Duke of Connaught  
 and Strathearn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I.,  
 G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., Col. G. Gds. and A.S.  
 Corps and Col.-in-Chief 6 Dns., High. L. I., and  
 R. Dub. Fus., Personal A.D.C. to the King.

29May80

## Colonels Commandant.

Gen. Sir M., G.C.B., C.S.I., ret. pay  
 [R] 2nd Bn. 20Feb.04  
 27May07  
 Gen. Sir A. F., K.C.B., ret. pay  
 1st Bn. 11Jan.07  
 Swaine, Maj.-Gen. Sir L. V., K.C.B., C.M.G.,  
 ret. pay [R] 3rd Bn. 19Nov.08  
 Lyttelton, Gen., Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B.,  
 G.C.V.O., ret. pay [R] 4th Bn. 29Mar.12

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot (also)  
 Colonel in charge of Rifle Records  
 Adjutant Rifle Depot  
 Quartermaster Rifle Depot

Fortescue, Col. F. A., C.B., p.s.c.  
 Morris, Capt. T. H. P., Rif. Brig.  
 Mitchell, G.

1July12  
 16Nov12  
 25Sept12  
 hon. lt. 19Feb10

## Lt.-Colonels. (4)

3Petre, H. C. 15Oct.09  
 4Radclyffe, C. E., D.S.O.  
 1Dec.09  
 2Shute, C. D., p.s.c.  
 24Mar.10  
 1Biddulph, H. M., p.s.c.  
 [L] 16Dec.11

## Majors. (16)

4Alexander, R. 5Apr.05  
 4Thesiger, G. H.,  
 p.s.c. [I] 15Oct.05  
 bt. col. 29Nov.06  
 1Stephens, R. B.,  
 p.s.c. [I] 1Dec.05  
 2Ross, H. D. 7Nov.06  
 2Harman, G. M. N.,  
 D.S.O. 26Jun.07  
 3Henniker, C. H. C.,  
 Lord 16Dec.07  
 Paley, G., p.s.c. [I] 8July08  
 1Bright, R. G. T.,  
 C.M.G., e. [F] 19Dec.08  
 17Dec.99  
 d. 3Boden, A. D. 6Mar.09  
 2Percival, C. V. N. [F]  
 15Oct.09  
 1Heriot-Maitland, J. D.,  
 D.S.O. (Rif. Sub-Depôt)  
 1Dec.09  
 4King, A. M. 23Dec.09  
 3MacLachlan, R. C.  
 26Jan.10

## Majors—contd.

Grogan, Sir E. I. B.,  
 Lt. p.s.c. [L] Mil.  
 Attaché 24Mar.10  
 2Rickman, S. H. 16Dec.11  
 1Salmon, G. N. 3July12  
 Captains. (26)  
 Burnett-Stuart, J. T.,  
 D.S.O., p.s.c. [I] 22Apr.10  
 bt. maj. 29July11  
 s. Cooke, B. H. H.,  
 p.s.c. [L] 20Feb.01  
 s. Holland, S. E., p.s.c.  
 20Feb.01  
 3Harington, J. 6Mar.01  
 s. Cunningham, Sir T. A.  
 A. M., Bt., D.S.O.,  
 p.s.c., Mil. Attaché  
 18Jan.02  
 t. Paley, A. T. 18Jan.02  
 t. Stephens, G. E. B.  
 21Jan.02  
 1Harman, A. R., 22Jan.02  
 s.c. Grant, R. F. S., M.V.O.,  
 D.S.O. 8Mar.04  
 s. Shawee, C. 1Apr.04  
 d. 2Harrison, C. E. 12Apr.04  
 2Seymour, W. W.  
 27Apr.04  
 s. Davies, W. E., p.s.c.  
 29Apr.04  
 2Wood, D. 14May04  
 4Buxton, J. L. 14May04  
 3Solly-Flood, R. E.,  
 Adj. 28July04

## Captains—contd.

t. Gathorne-Hardy, Hon.  
 N. C. 24June08  
 28Aug.04  
 2Powell, E. B. 23Jan.05  
 s.c. Pitt-Taylor, W. W.,  
 D.S.O. 23Jan.05  
 3Riddell, E. P. A.  
 24June08  
 9Feb.05  
 (6) 3Wollaston, F. H. A.  
 27Feb.05  
 s. Nugent, F. H. 8Mar.05  
 t. Bosset, W. F. 30May05  
 s. Dumaresq, H. W.  
 23Mar.10  
 2Feb.05  
 d. 4Helyar, M. H. 30May05  
 1Sturgis, H. R. 4Dec.05  
 4Lindsay, G. M. 15Dec.06  
 2Verney, R. 2Apr.08  
 s. Wilson, H. M. 2Apr.08  
 s. Jenkinson, J. B., p.s.c.  
 6May08  
 m. i. Weld-Forester, Hon.  
 E. A. C. 10May08  
 c.o. Prittie, Hon. R. D. [I]  
 16May08  
 s. Somerville, H. F. 8July08  
 Spencer, J. A. W. 22Oct.09  
 4Hargreaves, A. K.,  
 Adj. 22Jan.10  
 s. Buller, H. C. 22Jan.10  
 3Meade-Waldo, E. R.  
 23Mar.10  
 (5) 1Vivian, A. H. 24Mar.10  
 m.c. Follett, R. S. 15Apr.10

## Captains—contd.

s. Baring, T. E., e. 14Oct.10  
 r. Burrows, R. P. 27Oct.10  
 4Prescott Westcar.  
 W. V. L. 8Dec.10  
 3Starkey, J. H. 15Dec.10  
 3Pryce, H. B. M.  
 18Jan.11  
 m. i. Lane, G. E. W. 22Jan.11  
 2Sloggett, A. J. H.  
 22Jan.11  
 t. Prittie, Hon. H. C.  
 O.C. 13Feb.11  
 s. de Moleyns, R. P. A.  
 15Feb.11  
 10vey, D. 3Mar.11  
 t. Crosbie, J. P. G.  
 14Jun.11  
 s. Tod, A. A. 29July11  
 r. Trafford, S. W. J.  
 23Sept.11  
 e.a. Sladen, G. C. 3Oct.11  
 s. Davies, C. M., p.s.c.  
 6Oct.11  
 1Pigot, R. 23Dec.11  
 Morris, T. H. P.  
 Adj., Depôt 20Jan.12  
 s. Howard, H. R. M.  
 22Jan.12  
 4Ritson, C. W. 22Jan.12  
 3Scott, H. V. 8Feb.12  
 4Sherston, S. A. 13Mar.12  
 2Walpole, R. S. H.  
 25May12  
 1Bernard, D. J. C. K.  
 25May12  
 1Dimsdale, E. C. 2Aug.12

*Lieutenants. (41)*

1. <i>Leeke, R. H.</i>	26Sept.06
4Downes, O. C.	24June06
	1June07
4Jones-Vaughan, H. T. C.	25June07
1. <i>Wingfield, Hon. M. A.</i>	3July07
2Whitaker, H.	15Sept.07
1Liddell, G. W., <i>Adj.</i>	3Oct.07
2Burton, R. C.	15Dec.07
<i>Brownlow, G.</i>	2Apr.08
1Railston, H. G. M.	24Apr.08
o. <i>Drummond, S. H.</i>	8July08
<i>Leyland, R. H.</i>	28Jan.09
4Richardson, H. S. C.	1Apr.09
8Toynbee, G. P. R.	18May09
4Cole, J. J. B.	4Sept.09
2Leslie, N. J. B.	22Oct.09
3Hopwood, R. G.	22Oct.09
4Kennedy, P. A.	30Dec.09
1Morgan-Grenville, <i>Hon.</i>	
<i>R. G. G. (Master of Kinloss)</i>	22Jan.10
2Riley, H. L., <i>Adj.</i>	9Feb.10
1Boyle, <i>Hon. J. D.</i>	23Mar.10
4Moore-Gwyn, H. G.	15Apr.10

*Lieutenants—contd.*

3Meysey-Thompson, <i>Hon. C. H. M.</i>	14Oct.10
1Sutton-Nelthorpe, O.	27Oct.10
2Fellowes, R. T.	1Jan.11
3Parker, W. M.	18Jan.11
3Swan, C. F. T.	22Jan.11
4Selby-Smyth, M. B.	23Jan.11
2Fitzherbert-Brockholes, T. J.	15Feb.11
1Stewart, W. R.	3Mar.11
1Cholmondeley, R.	1Apr.11
4Mostyn-Owen, R. A.	1Apr.11
2Durham, E.	14June11
3Paget, L. B.	11July11
3Cavendish, A. L. C.	23Sept.11
3Alexander, M.	30Oct.11
1Micklem, J.	6Oct.11
<i>Eastwood, T. R.</i>	11Nov.11
3Godolphin Osborne, M.	23Dec.11
1Coryton, J. T.	3Jan.12
2Gull, F. W. L.	4Mar.12
4Collins, R. L. H.	23Mar.12
2Bridgeman, R. O.	23Mar.12
4Reeve, J. T. W.	23Mar.12
4Campbell, H. F.	8May12

*Lieutenants—contd.*

4Morgan-Grenville, <i>Hon. T. G. B.</i>	25May12
4Edwards, B. M. M.	17July12
4Stopford Sackville, L. C.	2Aug.12
2nd <i>Lieutenants. (24)</i>	
2Mansel, R. C.	28Jan.11
4Alston, W. H. S.	3Mar.11
3Prideaux-Brune, D. E.	4Mar.11
3Congreve, W. La T.	4Mar.11
2Peyton, H. S. C.	25Mar.11
2Leigh, E. H.	19Sept.11
1Williams, E. S. B.	20Sept.11
2Stopford, M. G. N.	20Sept.11
4Calvert, J. D.	20Sept.11
2Earle, G. F.	20Sept.11
3Wolseley-Jenkins, C. W.	9Dec.11
2McGrigor, C. C.	14Feb.12
4Hargreaves, R. C.	14Feb.12
2Chichester-Constable, R. C. J.	22May12
1Cartland, G. T.	4Sept.12
2Lawrence, G. St. P.	4Sept.12

*2nd Lieuts.—contd.*

3Dunlop, G. R.	4Sept.12
2Pilcher, T. P.	4Sept.12
1Prioleau, R. U. H.	4Dec.12
1Tennyson, <i>Hon. L. H.</i>	25Dec.12
	1Aug.11

*Adjutants.*

3Solly-Flood, R. E., <i>capt.</i>	15Sept.10
4Hargreaves, A. K., <i>capt.</i>	15Dec.10
2Riley, H. L., <i>lt.</i>	21Feb.11
1Liddell, G. W., <i>lt.</i>	17July12

*Quartermasters.*

1Morrish, W., <i>hon. capt.</i>	28Aug.01
r. <i>Morgan, E. E., hon. lt.</i>	1July03
2Aldridge, J. H., <i>hon. lt.</i>	8Nov.05
r. <i>Walter, J., hon. lt.</i>	10Feb.06
3Eastmead, L., <i>hon. lt.</i>	28May10
4Worthing, H. E., <i>hon. lt.</i>	25Sept.12

Extract from *Official Monthly Army List*, January, 1918.)

## REGIMENTAL STATE.

*1 January, 1913.*

Distribution.	Officers.	W.O.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Riflemen.	Total N.C.O.'s and Men.
1st Battalion (Colchester) ...	20	2	39	9	40	612	700
2nd Battalion (Rawal Pindi) ...	28	2	45	16	40	907	1,008
3rd Battalion (Tipperary) ...	23	2	42	17	45	618	722
4th Battalion (Khartoum for Dagshai) ...	26	2	38	13	35	795	881
Depôt (Winchester) ...	9	—	16	4	20	180	220
Sub-Depôt (Woolwich) ..	4	2	31	15	12	38	96
Staff and "Seconded" ...	42	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals ... ..	152	10	211	74	192	3,150	3,627

# ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1912.

## COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

Field-Marshal H.R.H. Arthur W. P. A., *Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., Personal A.D.C. to the King.*

## 1ST BATTALION (Colchester).

### *Colonel Commandant.*

(~~C.M.~~) Major-General Sir A. F. Warren, *K.C.B.*

### *Commanding.*

Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Biddulph.

---

Major R. B. Stephens.

### *Company Commanders.*

Major R. G. T. Bright, <i>C.M.G.</i>	Capt. D. Ovey.
Major G. N. Salmon.	Capt. R. Pigott.
Capt. A. R. Harman.	Capt. D. J. C. K. Bernard.
Capt. H. R. Sturgis.	Capt. E. C. Dimsdale.

### *Lieutenants.*

H. M. G. Railston.	R. Cholmondeley.
<i>Hon.</i> J. D. Boyle.	J. Micklem.
O. Sutton-Nelthorpe.	J. T. Coryton

### *Second Lieutenants.*

E. S. B. Williams.	R. V. H. Prioleau.
G. T. Cartland.	<i>Hon.</i> L. H. Tennyson.

### *Adjutant.*

G. W. Liddell, *Lieutenant.*

### *Quartermaster.*

W. Morrish, *Hon. Captain.*

## 2ND BATTALION (Rawal Pindi).

*Colonel Commandant.*

(M.) General Sir Martin Dillon, G.C.B., C.S.I. [R.].

*Commanding.*

Lieut.-Colonel C. D. Shute.

Major G. M. N. Harman, D.S.O.

*Company Commanders.*

Major C. V. N. Percival.	Capt. E. B. Powell.
Major S. H. Rickman.	Capt. R. Verney.
Capt. W. W. Seymour.	Capt. A. J. H. Sloggett.
Capt. D. Wood.	Capt. R. S. H. Walpole.

*Lieutenants.*

H. Whitaker.	T. J. Fitzherbert-Brockholes.
R. C. Burton.	E. Durham.
N. J. B. Leslie.	F. W. L. Gull.
R. T. Fellowes.	R. O. Bridgeman.

*Second Lieutenants.*

R. C. Mansel.	C. C. McGrigor.
H. S. C. Peyton.	R. C. G. Chicester-Constable.
E. H. Leigh.	G. S. P. Lawrence.
M. G. N. Stopford.	T. P. Pilcher.
G. F. Earle.	

*Adjutant.*H. L. Riley, *Lieutenant.**Quartermaster.*J. H. Alldridge, *Hon. Lieutenant.*

## 3RD BATTALION (Tipperary).

*Colonel Commandant.*Major-General *Sir* L. V. Swaine, *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.* [R.].*Commanding.*

Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Petre.

---

Major *Lord* Henniker.*Company Commanders.*

Major R. C. Maclachlan.

Capt. J. H. Starkey.

Capt. J. Harington.

Capt. H. B. Mostyn Pryce.

Capt. E. P. A. Riddell.

Capt. H. V. Scott.

Capt. E. R. Meade-Waldo.

*Lieutenants.*

R. G. Hopwood.

L. B. Paget.

*Hon.* C. H. M. Meysey-Thompson.

A. L. C. Cavendish.

W. M. Parker.

M. Alexander.

C. F. T. Swan.

M. Godolphin-Osborne.

*Second Lieutenants.*

D. E. Prideaux-Brune.

C. W. Wolseley-Jenkins.

W. L. T. Congreve.

G. R. Dunlop.

*Adjutant.*R. E. Solly-Flood, *Captain*.*Quartermaster.*L. Eastmead, *Hon. Lieutenant*.

## 4TH BATTALION (Khartoum, for Dagshai).

*Colonel Commandant.*

General Rt. Hon. Sir N. G. Lyttelton, G.C.B. G.C.V.O. [R.].

*Commanding.*

Lieut.-Colonel C. E. Radclyffe, D.S.O.

Major R. Alexander.

*Company Commanders.*

Major H. D. Ross.	Capt. W. V. L. Prescott-
Major A. M. King.	Westcar.
Capt. J. L. Buxton.	Capt. C. W. Ritson.
Capt. G. M. Lindsay.	Capt. S. A. Sherston.

*Lieutenants.*

O. C. Downes.	R. L. H. Collins.
H. T. C. Jones-Vaughan.	J. T. W. Reeve.
J. J. B. Cole.	H. F. Campbell.
P. A. Kennedy.	Hon. T. G. B. Morgan-Grenville.
H. G. Moore-Gwyn.	B. M. M. Edwards.
M. B. Selby-Smyth	L. C. Stopford Sackville.
R. A. Mostyn-Owen.	

*Second Lieutenants.*

W. H. S. Allston.	R. C. Hargreaves.
J. D. Calvert.	

*Adjutant.*

A. K. Hargreaves, Captain.

*Quartermaster.*

H. E. Worthing, Hon. Lieutenant.





## EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

*(In order of Regimental Seniority.)*

- Major and Brevet-Colonel G. H. Thesiger, Inspector-General,  
King's African Rifles, Nairobi, East Africa.
- Major G. Paley, Director of Operations and Staff Duties,  
G.S.O., Ottawa, Canada.
- Major *Sir* E. I. B. Grogan, *Bart.*, Military Attaché, S.  
America, Buenos Ayres.
- Captain B. H. H. Cooke, Staff Captain, War Office.
- Captain S. E. Hollond, Brigade Major, O.F.S. District, S.  
Africa.
- Captain *Sir* T. A. M. Cuninghame, *Bart.*, D.S.O., Military  
Attaché, Vienna.
- Captain G. E. B. Stephens, Adjutant, 1st Battalion Monmouth-  
shire Regiment (Territorials).
- Captain C. Shawe, A.D.C. to Governor, Wellington, New  
Zealand.
- Captain W. E. Davies, Staff Captain, War Office.
- Captain *Hon.* N. C. Gathorne-Hardy, Adjutant, Herefordshire  
Regiment (Territorials).
- Captain W. W. Pitt-Taylor, D.S.O. Staff College, Camberley.
- Captain F. H. Nugent, Adjutant, Officers' Training Corps,  
Manchester and Leeds Universities.
- Captain W. F. Bassett, Adjutant, 7th (Cyclist Battalion) Welsh  
Regiment (Territorials).
- Captain H. W. Dumaresq, A.D.C. to Governor, New South  
Wales, Sydney.
- Captain H. M. Wilson, Adjutant, Officers' Training Corps,  
Oxford University.
- Captain J. B. Jenkinson, Staff Captain, War Office.
- Captain *Hon.* E. A. C. Weld-Forester, Adjutant, Mounted  
Infantry, Longmoor Camp.
- Captain *Hon.* F. R. D. Prittie, Assistant Commissioner,  
Boundary Delimitation Commission, Uganda.

- Captain H. F. Somerville, Assistant Instructor, School of Musketry, Hythe.  
Captain J. A. W. Spencer, Staff College, Camberley.  
Captain H. C. Buller, A.D.C. to H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught, Ottawa, Canada.  
Captain R. S. Follett, Instructor, R.M.C., Camberley.  
Captain T. E. Baring, Brigade Major, General Staff, Cork.  
Captain R. P. Burrowes, Adjutant, 6th Special Reserve Battalion, Woolwich.  
Captain G. E. W. Lane, Quartermaster, 5th Battalion Mounted Infantry, S. Africa.  
Captain *Hon.* H. C. O'C. Prittie, Adjutant, 10th Battalion County of London Regiment (Territorials).  
Captain R. P. A. de Moleyns, A.D.C. to Governor, New South Wales, Sydney.  
Captain J. P. G. Crosbie, Adjutant, 11th Battalion County of London Regiment (Territorials).  
Captain A. A. Tod, A.D.C. to H.E. the Viceroy of India.  
Captain S. W. J. Trafford, Adjutant 5th Special Reserve Battalion, Woolwich.  
Captain G. C. Sladen, Egyptian Army, Cairo.  
Captain C. M. Davies, Brigade Major, Dover.  
Captain H. R. M. Howard, Assistant Superintendent of Gymnasia, Ireland.  
Lieutenant R. H. Leeke, King's African Rifles, Bombo, Uganda.  
Lieutenant G. J. Brownlow, Adjutant, Camel Corps, Cairo.  
Lieutenant S. H. Drummond, Northern Nigerian Regiment.  
Lieutenant R. H. Leyland, Adjutant, 8th Battalion Royal Warwickshire Regiment (Territorials).  
Lieutenant T. R. Eastwood, A.D.C. to Governor, Wellington, New Zealand.

---

ABSORBED, BUT NOT POSTED.

- Captain and Brevet-Major J. T. Burnett-Stuart, D.S.O.  
Captain A. T. Paley.  
Captain R. F. S. Grant.  
Lieutenant *Hon.* M. A. Wingfield.

HALF-PAY.

- Major S. C. Long.

## RECORD, 1912.

---

### 1ST BATTALION.

2 January.—Captain S. W. J. Trafford posted to the 5th Special Reserve Battalion as Adjutant.

3 January.—A draft of 62 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen embarked on H.T. *Rohilla* at Southampton to join the 2nd Battalion in India. 2nd Lieutenant J. T. Coryton promoted Lieutenant.

22 January.—Captain W. W. Pitt-Taylor seconded whilst a student at the Staff College.

29 January.—Captain G. M. Lindsay attached to the Battalion pending absorption. Embarked 22 March to join the 4th Battalion in Egypt.

31 January.—The Mounted Infantry Detachment rejoined the Battalion from Longmoor. The following remarks by the Commandant, Mounted Infantry School, regarding the section were published :—"A first class section in every way ; they have looked after their horses and performed their work to my complete satisfaction and I consider this section the best trained section this course."

3 February.—Captain T. E. Baring seconded while attached to General Staff, Irish Command.

19 February.—Captain H. R. Sturgis joined the Battalion on absorption. The following remarks by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief. The forces in Ireland, on the Musketry of the Battalion for 1911 were published :—"I am very glad to see these excellent results which I know to be well deserved, as the greatest care and interest are taken in this Battalion in Musketry Training, and the training of their Machine Guns."

24 February.—Captain T. H. P. Morris posted to the Battalion on promotion.

1 March.—Lieutenant R. H. Leyland appointed Adjutant of 8th Battalion Warwickshire Regiment (Territorial Force).

13 March.—Lieutenant S. A. Sherston promoted Captain.

19 April.—Captain R. Pigot joined on transfer from the 2nd Battalion.

11 May.—A party of 14 recruits joined from the Rifle Dépôt.

25 May.—Lieutenant and Adjutant D. J. C. K. Bernard promoted Captain.

1 June.—A party of 17 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Depot.

16 June.—Captain Hon. E. A. C. Weld-Forester appointed Adjutant at School of Mounted Infantry, Longmoor.

1 July.—Major J. D. Heriot-Maitland, D.S.O. posted for duty to the Rifle Sub-Depot, Woolwich.

3 July.—Captain G. N. Salmon promoted Major.

17 July.—Lieutenant G. W. Liddell appointed Adjutant in place of Captain D. J. C. K. Bernard, whose term of office had expired. Lieutenant O. Sutton-Nelthorpe appointed Assistant Adjutant in place of Lieutenant G. W. Liddell.

31 July.—Captain H. R. Sturgis was appointed Adjutant at the Camp of the Junior Division Officers' Training Corps at Tedworth Pennings.

10 August.—A party of 19 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Depot.

11 August.—The Battalion proceeded by train from St. Botolph's Station to Farnborough, to carry out Brigade and Divisional Training at Aldershot.

10 September.—The Battalion marched from Aldershot to Longmoor for inspection by the Inspector-General of the Home Forces.

15 September.—The Battalion entrained at Farnborough and proceeded to Hitchin, detraining there and marching to Royston to take part in the Army manœuvres, forming part of the BLUE Force. Manœuvres were completed on 17 September, and the Battalion proceeded by march route to Colchester.

20 September.—The following order was published by the General Officer Commanding 11th Infantry Brigade: "The Brigadier-General-Commanding was fully justified during manœuvres in his confidence in the Brigade. He thanks his Staff and Commanding Officers for their ready support, and all ranks for their soldier-like behaviour and cheery acceptance of such calls as were made on their endurance. He was proud of the Brigade as they marched in to-day."

23 September.—Second Lieutenant G. T. Cartland was posted to the Battalion on first appointment.

24 September.—The following extract from a letter received by the General Officer Commanding 11th Infantry Brigade from the General Officer Commanding 4th Division was published: "I hope you will let the troops under your command know how much I appreciate the way they behaved during the night march from Royston on 17 September, and the even more difficult move through Saffron Walden on the evening of that day. The manner in which you and your troops behaved made a somewhat difficult task comparatively easy. We must have been discovered during our halt at Saffron Walden had it not been for the loyal support I received from all ranks. I cannot speak too highly of the march discipline of your Brigade."

5 October.—Lieutenant Hon. E. C. Lascelles resigned his commission.

12 October.—A party of 10 N.C.O.'s. and men joined from the 2nd Battalion.

21 October.—Lieutenant W. R. Stewart posted to the Rifle Sub-Depôt, Woolwich.

6 November.—Lieutenant T. R. Eastwood appointed Aide-de-Camp to Lieutenant-Colonel The Earl of Liverpool, M.V.O., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Dominion of New Zealand.

13 November.—Second Lieutenant R. H. Hopwood resigned his commission.

15 November.—A draft of 19 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Depôt.

28 November.—Captain E. C. Dimsdale posted to the Battalion on promotion.

29 November.—A draft of 18 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Depôt.

19 December.—A draft of 103 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen embarked at Southampton on R.I.M.S. *Dufferin* to join the 2nd Battalion. Second Lieutenant R. U. H. Prioleau posted to the Battalion on first appointment.

25 December.—Second Lieutenant Hon. L. H. Tennyson posted to the Battalion on transfer from the Goldstream Guards.

#### WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major H. J. Hyett.

Bandmaster C. H. Barry.

#### STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quartermaster-Sergeant W. G. Lawrance.

Orderly-Room Sergeant, Quartermaster-Sergeant E. Coates.

Sergeant-Instructor in Musketry A. P. Sievwright.

Sergeant Bugler G. Pipe.

Sergeant-Master-Cook J. Rawlings.

Pioneer-Sergeant W. Walker.

Band Sergeant G. Dimond.

Orderly-Room Clerk, Sergeant W. H. West.

Officers'-Mess-Sergeant P. Shaw.

Sergeant-Master-Tailor T. Donovan.

Armourer-Sergeant, Armourer-Quartermaster-Sergeant A. Clifford (A.O.C.).

#### COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

"A" Company, J. Coyne.

"B" Company, F. McGahey.

"C" Company, J. Ede.

"D" Company, A. J. Bates.

"E" Company, A. Boon.

"F" Company, C. Crampton.

"G" Company, F. Williams.

"H" Company, T. Parkman.

## WAR MEDALS IN POSSESSION.

Rank	In possession of—					Total Number of Medals in Battalion
	One	Two	Three	Four	Five	
Officers ...	2	1	3	—	1	18
Warrant and N.C.O.'s }	12	14	2	4	—	62
Riflemen ...	13	4	1	2	—	32

## OTHER MEDALS.

*Distinguished Conduct.*

Colour-Sergeant J. Coyne.

Colour-Sergeant F. Williams.

Sergeant P. Shaw.

*Good Conduct.*

Sergeant-Major H. J. Hyett.

Bandmaster C. H. Barry.

Colour-Sergeant F. Williams.

Colour-Sergeant A. Boon.

Sergeant R. Berner.

Sergeant G. Goode.

Sergeant A. Flack.

Sergeant P. Shaw.

Sergeant G. Pipe.

Acting-Corporal F. Watts.

Rifleman W. Vacher.

Rifleman S. Hockney.

## NUMBER IN POSSESSION OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

One Good Conduct Badge ...	178
Two Good Conduct Badges ...	64
Three Good Conduct Badges ...	12
Four Good Conduct Badges...	6
Total ...	260

## EDUCATIONAL CERTIFICATES.

(Obtained during the year.)

1st Class, 3 ; 2nd Class, 38 ; 3rd Class, 51.

## TOTAL IN POSSESSION.

1st Class, 23 ; 2nd Class, 253 ; 3rd Class, 280.

## CERTIFICATES.

The following numbers are in possession of the Certificates shown :—

	Officers			Warrant and N.C.O.'s			Riflemen
Musketry ... ..	14	...	...	16	...	...	1
Signalling ... ..	5	...	...	2	...	...	—
Gymnastics ... ..	—	...	...	6	...	...	—
Transport ... ..	2	...	...	5	...	...	33

## 2ND BATTALION.

2 January.—The Battalion paraded as strong as possible for the Proclamation Parade and Review of Troops by His Imperial Majesty The King Emperor.

3 January.—One Sergeant, 2 Corporals, 61 Riflemen posted from 1st Battalion.

3 January.—Lieutenant S. H. Drummond seconded for service under the Colonial Office.

8 January.—The Battalion paraded to line the route for the State Departure of Their Imperial Majesties The King Emperor and Queen Empress.

10 January.—Major H. M. Biddulph promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, 16 December, 1911.

11 January.—One Corporal and 54 Riflemen embarked at Bombay for England for Discharge, Transfer, &c.

16 January.—The Battalion entrained at Calcutta in Two Special Troop Trains *en route* to Rawal Pindi.

21 January.—The Battalion arrived at Rawal Pindi.

24 January.—Major S. H. Rickman posted to the Battalion.

26 January.—Battalion inspected by Lieutenant-General Sir A. R. Martin, K.C.B. Commanding 2nd (Rawal Pindi) Division.

11 February.—The Battalion proceeded to Barocoa Camp for Brigade Training.

13 February.—2nd Lieutenant C. C. McGrigor posted to Battalion on first appointment.

17 February.—Battalion returned to Rawal Pindi on completion of Brigade Training.

24 February.—Lieutenant R. Pigot promoted Captain 23 December, 1911.

5 March.—Battalion paraded for inspection by Major-General Sir G. C. Kitson, K.V.C.O., C.B., C.M.G., the General Officer Commanding 2nd (Rawal Pindi) Division.

8 March.—Annual Inspection report—Signallers.

*Remarks by Inspector :—*“Excellent in every respect. The technical signalling efficiency of the Battalion has been maintained at its accustomed standard of excellence.”

*Remarks by General Officer Commanding, Rawal Pindi (Infantry) Brigade :—*“A most satisfactory report on which I congratulate the Battalion.”

13 March.—Captain A. A. Tod seconded for Service on the Staff.

16 April.—Headquarters, Band, Machine Gun Detachment, A.E.F. & H. Companies under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Shute left for Kuldana.

17 April.—Signallers B.C.D. & G. Companies under the Command of Major S. H. Rickman left for Kuldana. First party arrived at Tret.

18 April.—Second party arrived at Tret. First party arrived at Kuldana.

19 April.—Second party arrived at Kuldana.

7 May.—Captain R. Pigot transferred to 1st Battalion 9 April.

23 May.—*Remarks by the General Officer Commanding Presidency Brigade on the Annual Musketry return for 1911 :—*“The improvement in the shooting of this Battalion is most marked. The results of this year's classification are very satisfactory.”

*Remarks by the General Officer Commanding (Lucknow) Division :—*“Very satisfactory.”

27 May.—2nd Lieutenant F. W. L. Gull promoted Lieutenant 4 March (*London Gazette*, 3 May).

17 June.—Battalion inspected by Lieutenant-General Sir James Willcocks, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., Commanding Northern Army.

24 June.—2nd Lieutenant R. O. Bridgeman promoted Lieutenant 23 March (*London Gazette*, 14 June).

25 June.—2nd Lieutenant R. C. J. Chichester-Constable posted to the Battalion on first appointment, 30 May.

17 July.—No. 734 Acting Corporal J. Smith died at Poona from malarial fever.

6 August.—Captain G. C. Sladen seconded for Service with the Egyptian Army (*London Gazette*, 12 July).

26 August.—Captain D. J. C. K. Bernard posted to Battalion.

16 September.—Captain H. V. Scott posted to 3rd Battalion on exchange with Captain R. S. H. Walpole, 22 August.

5 October.—Captain D. J. C. K. Bernard posted to 1st Battalion 11 September. Captain R. Verney posted to Battalion on absorption, 11 September.

9 October.—The Battalion furnished Guard of Honour under the Command of Captain R. S. H. Walpole to H. E. the Viceroy.

10 October.—The Battalion paraded as strong as possible under the Command of Major G. M. N. Harman, D.S.O., to line the route on the occasion of H. E. the Viceroy's visit to Murree.

14 October.—2nd Lieutenant H. E. Leigh posted to Battalion on first appointment. 2nd Lieutenant T. P. Pilcher posted to



Battalion on first appointment. 2nd Lieutenant G. St. P. Lawrence posted to Battalion on first appointment, 14 September.

18 October.—One Sergeant and 2 Riflemen embarked at Karachi for England for discharge and transfer to Army Reserve.

31 October.—Headquarters, Band, Machine Gun Detachment, "B" "C" "D" and "G" Companies under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Shute left for Rawal Pindi.

1 November.—Signallers, "A" "E" "F" and "H" Companies under the Command of Major G. M. N. Harman D.S.O. left for Rawal Pindi. First party arrived at Rawal Pindi.

2 November.—Second party arrived at Rawal Pindi.

#### WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major E. F. S. Pickering.  
Bandmaster S. J. Young.

#### STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Orderly-Room-Sergeant A. G. Foreman.  
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry W. Shepherd.  
Sergeant-Bugler J. Doulton.  
Sergeant-Master-Cook E. A. Roper.  
Pioneer-Sergeant J. Morrison.  
Band-Sergeant J. Roberts.  
Officers' Mess-Sergeant F. Barber.  
Armourer-Sergeant J. Darby (A.O.C.).

#### COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

"A" Company, A. Brokenbrow.  
"B" Company, W. Fitzgerald.  
"C" Company, A. Curtis.  
"D" Company, C. Hunt.  
"E" Company, H. Stevens.  
"F" Company, G. Green.  
"G" Company, W. Halloran.  
"H" Company, H. Kemp.

#### EDUCATIONAL CERTIFICATES.

(Obtained during the year.)

1st Class, 4 ; 2nd Class, 13 ; 3rd Class, 13.

#### TOTAL IN POSSESSION.

1st Class, 28 ; 2nd Class, 286 ; 3rd Class, 549.

## CERTIFICATES.

The following numbers are in possession of the Certificates shown :—

				Officers		Warrant and N.C.O.'s		Riflemen
Musketry	...	...	...	13	...	9	...	—
Signalling	...	...	...	4	...	4	...	—
School of Military Engineers				—	...	1	...	—
Gymnastics	...	...	...	—	...	5	...	1
Transport	...	...	...	3	...	12	...	23
Cycling	...	...	...	—	...	2	...	1

## DEATHS.

Regimental No.	Rank and Name	Station	Cause
734	Acting-Corporal Alfred James Smith	Poona	Malarial fever.

## WAR MEDALS IN POSSESSION.

Rank	In Possession of					Total Number of Medals in Battalion
	One	Two	Three	Four	Five	
Officers ...	3	4	—	—	1	16
W. and N.C.O.'s	10	9	—	5	—	48
Riflemen	17	9	1	4	—	54

## OTHER MEDALS.

*Good Conduct.*

Sergeant-Major E. F. S. Pickering.

Colour-Sergeant H. Stevens.

Sergeant W. Gilbert.

*Delhi Durbar Medal, 1911.*

Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Shute.

Major G. M. N. Harman, D.S.O.

Captain A. J. H. Sloggett.

Captain J. P. G. Crosbie.

Captain H. V. Scott.

Lieutenant N. J. B. Leslie.

Lieutenant R. T. Fellowes.

Lieutenant and Adjutant H. L. Riley.

Lieutenant and Quartermaster J. H. Alldridge.

Sergeant-Major E. F. S. Pickering.

Bandmaster S. J. Young.

Sergeant-Bugler J. Doulton.

Colour-Sergeant W. Halloran.

Sergeant W. Shepherd.

Sergeant Mitchell.

Sergeant J. Reader.

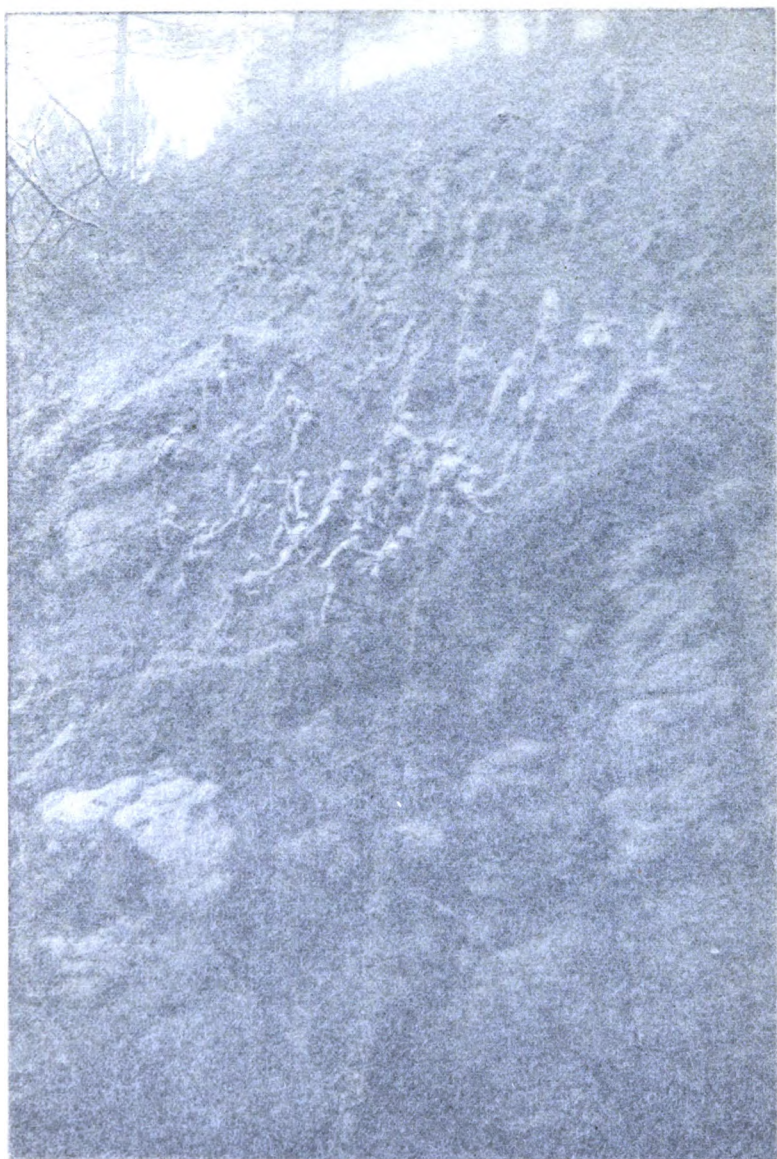
Sergeant H. Wood.  
 Acting-Sergeant F. Weston.  
 Acting-Sergeant J. Bampkin.  
 Acting-Corporal A. Elphick.  
 Acting-Corporal S. Stewart.  
 Acting-Corporal A. Hewer.  
 Rifleman C. Coe.  
 Rifleman J. Rasmussen.  
 Rifleman T. Fordham.  
 Rifleman C. Ranstead.  
 Rifleman C. Fischer.  
 Rifleman W. Newbury.  
 Rifleman L. Oliver.  
 Rifleman C. France.  
 Rifleman A. Parnell.  
 Rifleman H. Fright.  
 Rifleman E. Pearce.  
 Rifleman A. Frost.  
 Rifleman V. Pillinger.  
 Rifleman R. Edmondson.  
 Rifleman C. Evans.  
 Rifleman A. Holmes.  
 Rifleman R. Lambert.  
 Rifleman W. Stolper.  
 Rifleman W. Thrift.  
 Rifleman A. Wright.

*Coronation Medal, 1911.*

Major S. H. Rickman.  
 2nd Lieutenant R. C. Mansel.

#### NUMBER IN POSSESSION OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

One Good Conduct Badge	...	...	369
Two Good Conduct Badges	...	...	288
Three Good Conduct Badges	...	...	23
Four Good Conduct Badges	...	...	6
			—
Total	...	...	686
			—



2d BATTALION.

COMPANY TRAINING AT BANNE MURREE HILLS, 1912.

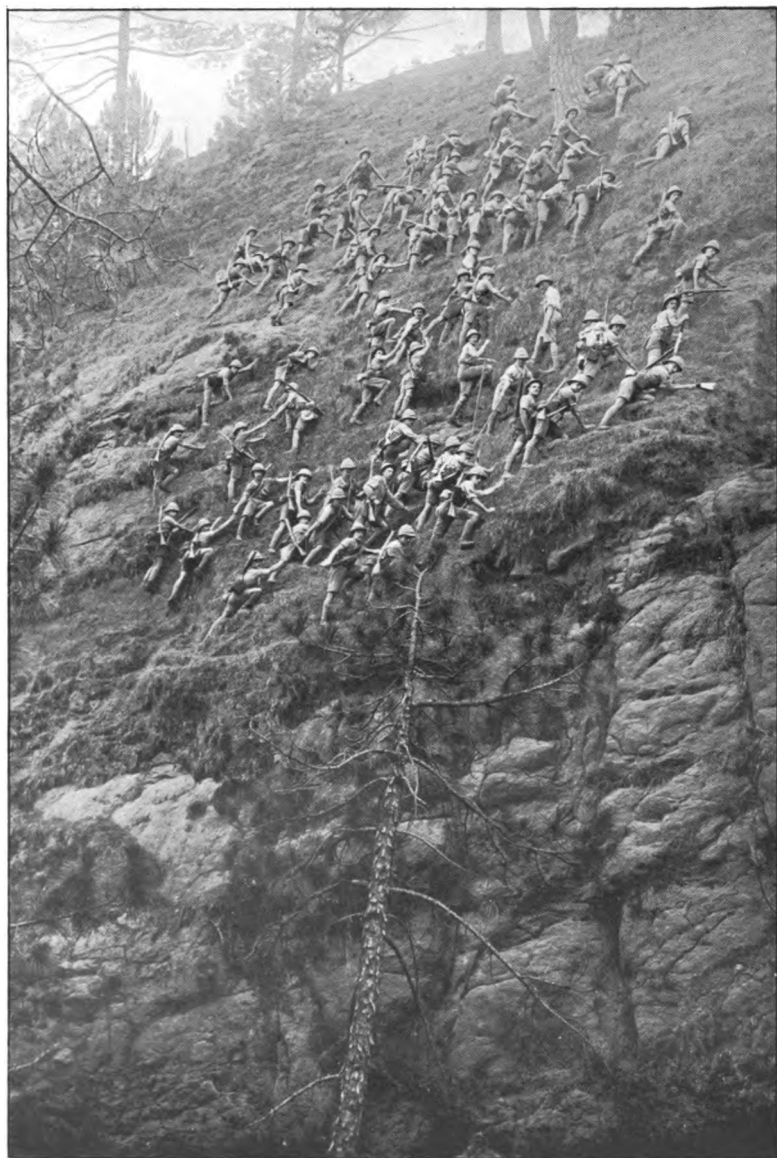
Sergeant H. Wood  
 Acting-Sergeant E. Weston.  
 Acting-Sergeant J. Bamphun.  
 Acting-Corporal A. Epituck.  
 Acting-Corporal S. Stewart.  
 Acting-Corporal A. Hewer.  
 Rifleman C. Coo.  
 Rifleman J. Rasmussen.  
 Rifleman T. Fordham.  
 Rifleman C. Banstead.  
 Rifleman C. Fischer.  
 Rifleman W. Newbury.  
 Rifleman L. Oliver.  
 Rifleman E. Lanco.  
 Rifleman A. Pennell.  
 Rifleman H. Bright.  
 Rifleman E. Perree.  
 Rifleman A. Frost.  
 Rifleman V. Pflinger.  
 Rifleman R. Edmundson.  
 Rifleman C. Evans.  
 Rifleman A. Holmes.  
 Rifleman E. Lambert.  
 Rifleman W. Stalper.  
 Rifleman W. Toriff.  
 Rifleman A. Wright.

*Company Total, 1911.*

Major N. H. Rickman.  
 2nd Lieutenant R. C. Mansel.

#### NUMBER IN POSSESSION OF GOLD CONDUCT BADGES

One Good Conduct Badge	...	...	369
Two Good Conduct Badges	...	...	238
Three Good Conduct Badges	...	...	23
Four Good Conduct Badges	...	...	6
Total	...	...	636



**2nd BATTALION.**

**"B" CO. AT COMPANY TRAINING AT BANNI, MURREE HILLS, 1912.**



## 3RD BATTALION.

16 January.—Extracts from *London Gazette*: "Captain Stuart H. Rickman to be Major, 16 January."

26 January.—Major S. H. Rickman posted to the 2nd Battalion on promotion.

Captain E. P. A. Riddell posted to the Battalion on absorption.

Captain J. B. Jenkinson posted to the Battalion on absorption.

15 February.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 9 February: "2nd Lieutenant Maurice Godolphin-Osborne to be Lieutenant, 22 December, 1911."

1 March.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 1 March: "Captain Hon. Nigel C. Gathorne-Hardy is seconded for Service as an Adjutant of Territorial Infantry, 8 March."

15 March.—A draft of 12 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Depot.

16 March.—2nd Lieutenant J. B. Scott (University Candidate), attached to the Battalion for a period of six consecutive weeks, commencing on 16 March.

21 March.—A party of 2 Sergeants (Sergeants Mills and Willison), 2 Riflemen and 2 boys, 2 women and 3 children left the Battalion to embark at Southampton on 22 March, for Egypt, to join the 4th Battalion.

22 March.—2nd Lieutenant C. C. McGrigor, 2nd Battalion, attached to the Battalion pending embarkation next Trooping season.

The following are the Battalion results at the Army Rifle Association Meeting, 1911:—

*The Queen Victoria Cup*.—11th place, £2.

*The Duke of Connaught Cup*.—3rd place, £3.

*The Hopton Cup*.—Won by the Battalion Team Challenge Cup, and £15.

*The Henry Whitehead Cup*.—11th place, £5.

*The Grove Cup* (Decided by Army Rifle Association Results).—Won by the Battalion.

*The Elrington Cup*.—2nd place.

23 April.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 23 April: "The under-mentioned Captains are seconded for Service on the Staff: Captain Claude M. Davies, 30 March, Brigade Major 12th Infantry Brigade; Captain John B. Jenkinson, 1 April, General Staff Officer, 3rd Grade, Eastern Command.

1 May.—2nd Lieutenant J. B. Scott ceases to be attached to the Battalion.

6 May.—Captain Sir T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, Bart., D.S.O., posted to the Battalion pending absorption, absorbed 10 May.

11 May.—Lieutenant G. H. Phipps Hornby ordered to join 9th Lancers on transfer from the Rifle Brigade.



25 May.—The Battalion was inspected by Lieutenant-General The Right Honourable Sir A. H. Paget, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., A.D.C., Commander of the Forces in Ireland.

3 June.—Captain C. Shawe posted to the Battalion on absorption and ordered to join by 8 June.

2nd Lieutenant R. C. J. Chichester-Constable posted to the 2nd Battalion on first appointment, to be attached to the Battalion till next Trooping season.

26 June.—Lieutenant R. A. Mostyn-Owen transferred from the 3rd Battalion to the 4th Battalion.

29 June.—The Machine Gun Detachment of the Battalion proceeded to Kilworth to take part in Brigade Machine Gun Training.

4 July.—The Battalion proceeded to Kilworth Camp to take part in Field Firing, Parts 4, 5, and 6, Table "B."

12 July.—A draft of 16 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Depot.

19 July.—Captain R. S. H. Walpole posted to the Battalion on promotion.

The following are the results of the Battalion Teams at the Army Rifle Association Meeting, 1912 :

#### ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION.

*Army Championship*.—Series "A," Acting-Sergeant Fowler, 11th place, £2. Series "C," Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry, C. Howard, 4th place, £2.

*Roberts Cup*.—5th place, £3.

*Army Revolver Thirty*.—Two Officers and 2 Sergeants got in. Places taken in final:—Sergeant Walwyk, 13th place, Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry C. Howard, 15th place.

29 July.—The following wire was received from Her Royal Highness The Duchess of Connaught, on the occasion of her birthday, in reply to a wire of congratulation sent from the Battalion. "Grateful thanks to you all—DUCHESS OF CONNAUGHT."

31 July.—The Battalion received orders to prepare a Mounted Infantry Section of 1 Officer and 35 other ranks to undergo a course of Instruction at the Mounted Infantry School, Longmoor, commencing 1 October.

7 August.—Sanction given for the appointment of Captain Sir T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, Bart., D.S.O., as Military Attaché at Vienna and Cetinje.

17 August.—2nd Lieutenant D. E. Prideaux-Brune appointed Transport Officer *vice* Lieutenant R. A. Mostyn-Owen, transferred to the 4th Battalion.

27 August.—The Commanding Officer published the following order:—"The Commanding Officer has much pleasure in congratulating Officers, Non-Commissioned officers, and Riflemen who took

part in the All Ireland Army Rifle Meeting at the Curragh on their success. Such results are only achieved by hard work and keenness on the part of all ranks, and he feels sure that this spirit which exists in such a high degree in the Battalion will continue. They have worthily upheld the very high reputation the Battalion holds for shooting."

30 August.—Sanction given for an exchange between Captain R. S. H. Walpole and Captain H. V. Scott, 2nd Battalion.

The Battalion marched to Kilworth Camp *en route* for Lisnagar to carry out Brigade Training.

14 September.—The Battalion moved from Lisnagar Camp to Moore Park to take part in Divisional Training, returning to Tipperary on 27 September.

17 September.—2nd Lieutenant G. R. Dunlop posted to the Battalion on first appointment.

30 September.—Colour-Sergeant Pelling, 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 1 Bugler, and 10 Riflemen arrived from the 4th Battalion, Khartoum, on posting to the Home Establishment.

Lieutenant L. B. Paget and 35 other ranks proceeded to the Mounted Infantry School, Longmoor, for a Mounted Infantry Course.

1 October.—2nd Lieutenant W. La T. Gongreve appointed Signalling Officer to the Battalion *vice* Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan.

2 October.—Fifteen Riflemen proceeded to Fethard for a course of Instruction in Transport Duties with the 146th Battery Royal Field Artillery.

3 October.—The Commanding Officer received the following telegram from His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught in connection with the results of the Curragh Rifle Meeting:—"Congratulate Battalion on their fine shooting—COLONEL-IN-CHIEF."

9 October.—Seventeen recruits arrived from the Rifle Depot on posting to the Battalion.

6 December.—Captain H. B. Mostyn-Pryce has been detailed for a tour of duty with the 6th Special Reserve Battalion in relief of Captain F. H. A. Wollaston.

9 December.—Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan has been detailed for a tour of duty with the 6th Special Reserve Battalion in relief of Lieutenant E. C. Dimsdale, promoted.

12 December.—Captain J. Harington posted to the Battalion on absorption.

20 December.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 20 December:—"Captain Charles Shawe to be Aide-de-Camp to Lieutenant-Colonel the Earl of Liverpool, M.V.O., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Dominion of New Zealand."

#### WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major A. E. Ayers.  
Bandmaster R. T. Stevens.

## STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quartermaster-Sergeant J. Denton.  
 Orderly-Room-Sergeant, Colour-Sergeant W. J. Wallace.  
 Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry, Colour-Sergeant H. Loasby.  
 Sergeant-Master-Cook W. Bezer.  
 Pioneer-Sergeant W. A. Moore.  
 Band-Sergeant S. L. Bianchi.  
 Orderly-Room Clerk, Sergeant W. Aston.  
 Sergeant-Master-Tailor A. Stevens.  
 Armourer-Staff-Sergeant W. Shaw (A.O.C.).

## COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

"A" Company, A. Rumbold.  
 "B" Company, W. Thurston.  
 "C" Company, A. Curtis.  
 "D" Company, T. Willis.  
 "E" Company, F. Back.  
 "F" Company, F. Marshall.  
 "G" Company, J. Roots.  
 "H" Company, G. Harding.

## WAR MEDALS IN POSSESSION.

Rank	In possession of—								Total Number of Medals in Battalion
	One	Two	Three	Four	Five				
Officers ...	5	...	2	...	1	...	—	...	12
Warrant and N.C.O.'s }	21	...	3	...	3	...	—	1	41
Riflemen ...	18	...	—	...	1	...	1	...	25

## OTHER MEDALS.

*Delhi Durbar Medal, 1902.*

Major R. C. MacLachlan.  
 Bandmaster R. T. Stevens.

*Coronation Medal, 1911.*

Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Petre.  
 Lieutenant and Quartermaster L. Eastmead.  
 Sergeant-Major A. E. Ayers.  
 Rifleman W. Groves.

*Good Conduct Medal.*

Bandmaster R. T. Stevens.  
 Schoolmaster E. Walker.  
 Sergeant-Major A. E. Ayres.

Colour-Sergeant F. Back.  
 Colour-Sergeant A. Curtis.  
 Colour-Sergeant G. Harding.  
 Colour-Sergeant W. Wallace.  
 Sergeant W. Bezer.  
 Rifleman E. Wyatt.  
 Rifleman A. Johnson.  
 Rifleman W. Leavold.  
 Rifleman W. Groves.  
 Rifleman R. Graham.

NUMBER IN POSSESSION OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

One Good Conduct Badge	...	...	180
Two Good Conduct Badges	...	...	54
Three Good Conduct Badges	...	...	20
Four Good Conduct Badges	...	...	8
Five Good Conduct Badges	...	...	2
Total	...	...	264

EDUCATIONAL CERTIFICATES.

(Obtained during the year.)

1st Class, 4; 2nd Class, 44; 3rd Class, 74.

TOTAL IN POSSESSION.

1st Class, 22; 2nd Class, 202; 3rd Class, 356.

CERTIFICATES.

The following numbers are in possession of the Certificates shown:—

	Officers	Warrant and N.C.O.'s	Riflemen
Musketry	13	20	—
Signalling	4	6	—
School of Military Engineers	1	1	—
Gymnastic	—	18	—
Transport	2	11	31
Cookery	—	4	—
Mounted Infantry	6	24	38
Cold Shoeing	—	3	7
Chiropody	—	4	10
Farriery and Saddlers	—	—	2

## 4TH BATTALION.

3 January.—Lieutenant J. J. B. Cole, attached to Camel Corps for duty at Ismailia.

Lieutenant O. C. Downes, 1 Sergeant and 12 Men (Machine Gun) sent to Ismailia on special duty.

5 January.—2nd Lieutenant Hon. T. G. B. Morgan-Grenville, and 45 N.C.O.'s and men, advance party, proceeded to Khartoum to take over Barracks, &c.

8 January.—Lieutenant C. W. Ritson, 2 Sergeants and 48 other ranks joined Camel Corps School.

11 January.—Annual Inspection by Major-General Sir J. G. Maxwell, K.C.B., C.V.O., C.M.G. D.S.O., General Officer Commanding the Force in Egypt. On parade 17 Officers, 709 other ranks. The following letter was received from the General Officer Commanding the Force in Egypt:

"Before leaving for Khartoum, I would be glad if you will communicate the following to the Battalion under your Command:—  
'Major-General Sir John Maxwell has been associated with the 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade, for the past four years, both in Malta and in Egypt. He was very pleased with the Battalion at his inspection to-day, the men looked strong, active and healthy, and presented a magnificent appearance on parade.

'The Barrack Rooms were clean and tidy.

'The conduct of the Battalion whilst they have been in Egypt has been excellent.

'He has watched the Battalion very closely at their training and he places on record his conviction that the Musketry and Training generally is of a high standard, and the Battalion is in a thoroughly efficient state for service anywhere.

'He congratulates the Battalion on the improvement in Musketry, and on its success at the recent Rifle Meeting. The marksmanship of the Battalion generally at Field Exercises has been remarkable.

'Sir John Maxwell regrets very much that the Battalion is shortly leaving the Command, but feels quite sure it will maintain its high reputation at Khartoum. It will be a pleasure to him to write to the Colonel-in-Chief, Field Marshal His Royal Highness The Duke of Connaught, Governor-General of Canada, and inform him of the high state of efficiency with which the Battalion leaves this Command, and in a recent letter from Canada His Royal Highness the Colonel-in-Chief, requested Sir John Maxwell to wish the Battalion good-bye and God-speed. Sir John Maxwell on his own part wishes the Battalion good luck, and, with real regret, good-bye.'"

16 January.—Lieutenant P. A. Kennedy and 51 N.C.O.'s and men, advance party, proceeded to Ras-el-Tin, Alexandria, to take over Barracks, &c.

21 January.—Major A. M. King, Captain Hon. H. C. O'C. Prittie, Lieutenant H. G. Moore-Gwyn, and 136 N.C.O.'s and men, 2 Officers' wives, 1 Officer's daughter, 11 women and 36 children proceeded to Alexandria to be quartered at Raz-el-Tin barracks—("A" and "B" Companies).

22 January.—Lieutenant-Colonel C. E. Radclyffe, D.S.O., Majors R. Alexander and H. D. Ross, Captains J. L. Buxton and W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar, Lieutenants H. T. C. Jones-Vaughan, and J. J. B. Cole, Second-Lieutenants R. L. H. Collins, J. T. W. Reeve, H. F. Campbell, L. C. Stopford Sackville, and J. D. Calvert, Captain and Adjutant A. K. Hargreaves and Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant G. Mitchell, 2 Warrant Officers and 599 other ranks proceeded by train to Suez.

23 January.—Embarked on H.T. "*Rewa*."

25 January.—Arrived Port Sudan.

25 January.—Captain J. E. V. Isaac resigns his commission,  
20 January.

26 January.—"E," "F," "H" Companies and Headquarters entrained for Khartoum.

27 January.—"E," "F," "H" Companies and Headquarters arrived Khartoum.

28 January.—"C," "D," "G" Companies and Band entrained for Khartoum.

29 January.—"C," "D," "G" Companies and Band arrived Khartoum.

31 January.—Battalion Training commenced, carried out from Barracks.

10 February.—Battalion Training completed, suitable ground at Khartoum very limited.

Captain G. M. Lindsay posted on absorption.

12 February.—"C" Company struck off for Gymnastics and preliminary Musketry.

16 February.—Captain C. W. Ritson posted on promotion.

19 February.—"C" Company commenced Table "B." "H" Company struck off for Gymnastics and preliminary Musketry.

22 February.—A Guard of Honour under Major H. D. Ross, strength 3 Officers and 100 other ranks, proceeded to El-Obeid, on the occasion of the opening of the Sudan Government Railway from Kosti to El-Obeid, by Field Marshal Lord Kitchener, K.P., G.C.B., O.M., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E.

23 February.—Lieutenant H. S. C. Richardson appointed for a tour of duty at the Rifle Depot, *vice* Lieutenant T. H. P. Morris promoted.

26 February.—A Guard of Honour under Captain W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar, strength 3 Officers and 100 other ranks mounted at the Palace on the occasion of the arrival of Field Marshal Lord Kitchener, K.P., G.C.B., O.M., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E.

6 March.—2nd Lieutenant W. H. S. Alston posted to the Battalion on first appointment, 6 February.

7 March.—2nd Lieutenant R. C. Hargreaves posted to the Battalion on first appointment, 13 February.

11 March.—“H” Company commenced Table “B” Musketry.

18 March.—Lieutenant M. B. Selby-Symth posted to the Battalion, 1 March.

28 March.—Lieutenant-General Sir J. P. C. Glyn, K.C.B., Colonel-Commandant of the Battalion died.

12 April.—Captain G. M. Lindsay, Lieutenant M. B. Selby-Smyth, 2nd Lieutenant W. H. S. Alston, and 2nd Lieutenant R. C. Hargreaves joined the Battalion. Posted to “G,” “E,” “F,” and “G” Companies respectively.

3 May.—General the Right Honourable Sir Neville Gerald Lyttelton, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief the Forces in Ireland, to be Colonel-Commandant, *vice* Lieutenant-General Sir J. P. C. Glyn, K.C.B., deceased, 29 March. 2nd Lieutenant R. L. C. Collins promoted Lieutenant, 23 March.

7 May.—Inspection by the Sirdar, and March past. Strength on parade, including Camel Company, 11 Officers, and 558 other ranks.

16 May.—Thirty N.C.O.’s and men under Lieutenant J. J. B. Cole, to Sinkat for training as Scouts.

1 June.—Lieutenant O. C. Downes proceeded up the River Pibor under Kaimakam H. D. Pearson Bey, Sudan Survey Department, on special reconnaissance duty.

13 June.—Captain S. A. Sherston posted on promotion. Ordered to embark for Egypt about 6 July.

20 June.—2nd Lieutenant J. T. W. Reeve to be Lieutenant, 23 March.

2nd Lieutenant H. F. Campbell to be Lieutenant, 8 May.

12 July.—Lieutenant R. A. Mostyn-Owen transferred from the 3rd Battalion.

26 July.—Captain S. A. Sherston joined, and took over command of “E” Company.

13 August.—Lieutenant J. J. B. Cole and 30 Scouts returned from Sinkat after a very successful training. The country there is excellent for training, and the climate good.

18 August.—2nd Lieutenant W. H. S. Alston transferred to Alexandria, for duty on Medical recommendation.

9 September.—2nd Lieutenant Hon. T. G. B. Morgan-Grenville to be Lieutenant, 25 May.

17 September.—2nd Lieutenant B. M. M. Edwards to be Lieutenant, 17 July.

19 September.—Two Colour-Sergeants, 5 Sergeants, 1 Acting-Sergeant, 3 Corporals, 1 Acting-Corporal, 1 Bugler and 15 Riflemen to England, on H.T. *Rohilla* from Alexandria, for posting to Home Establishment.

7 October.—Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant G. Mitchell appointed Quartermaster to Rifle Depôt, 25 September.

21 October.—Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant H. E. Worthing posted to the Battalion on promotion, 28 September.

4 November.—“C,” “E,” and “F” Companies commenced Company Training from barracks.

11 November.—A Guard of Honour of three Officers and 100 rank and file mounted at the Palace under Captain S. A. Sherston on the occasion of the Sirdar's return to Khartoum.

14 November.—“C,” “E,” and “F” Companies, strength 6 Officers and 274 N.C.O.'s and men marched to three camps on East bank of the Nile, near Shabluka, to complete Company Training.

18 November.—“D” Company (Camel Company) proceeded to Shabluka.

26 and 27 November.—“C,” “D,” “E,” and “F” Companies inspected in the Field by the Commanding Officer in operations lasting 18 hours.

30 November.—“C,” “D,” “E,” and “F” Companies returned to barracks from Shabluka.

2 December.—The Battalion took part in field firing scheme with two field guns Royal Garrison Artillery on east bank of the Blue Nile, His Excellency the Sirdar being present.

3 December.—“G” and “H” Companies and Machine Gun Detachment commenced Company Training from barracks.

5 December.—Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. Mitchell proceeded to England in H.T. *Rohilla* on posting to the Rifle Depot.

7 December.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 22 November. 2nd Lieutenant L. C. Stopford-Sackville to be Lieutenant 2 July.

9 and 10 December.—Lieutenant-General Sir F. R. Wingate, G.C.V.O., &c., &c., Governor-General of the Sudan, made his Annual Inspection of the Battalion in barracks.

12 December.—“G” and “H” Companies and Machine Gun section proceeded to Shabluka by march route for training.

13 December.—Lieutenant and Quartermaster H. E. Worthing joined.

27 December.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 6 December. Captain Hon. H. C. O'C. Prittie seconded for Service as Adjutant, Territorial Force, 23 November.

30 December.—“G” and “H” Companies and Machine Gun section returned to barracks on completion of Company Training.



## DETACHMENT, 4TH BATTALION.

*Alexandria.*

16 January.—An advance party arrived at Ras-el-Tin and took over the barracks from Detachment 1st Battalion Yorkshire Regiment. Strength, 1 officer, 50 other ranks.

22 January.—“A” and “B” Companies arrived at Ras-el-Tin. Strength, 3 officers, 136 other ranks.

29 March.—The Detachment was inspected by General Sir Ian Hamilton, G.C.B., D.S.O., Inspector-General of the Oversea Forces. Strength on parade, 5 officers, 148 other ranks.

6 May.—“A” Company commenced N.C.O.’s and Scouts’ training.

3 June.—The Detachment took part in a Ceremonial Parade with the 2nd Battalion Devon Regiment on the occasion of the celebration of the birthday of H.M. The King. Strength on parade, 3 officers, 146 other ranks.

12 July.—“A” Company completed Table “B” Musketry.

18 July.—The Detachment was inspected by Lieutenant Colonel C. E. Radclyffe, D.S.O., Commanding the Battalion.

16 August.—“B” Company completed Table “B” Musketry.

19 August.—“B” Company commenced N.C.O.’s and Scouts’ training.

9 September.—“B” Company proceed to Mex Camp for Field Firing.

12 September.—“A” Company proceed to Mex Camp for Field Firing.

## WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major C. Saunders.  
Bandmaster J. Brady.

## STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Wood.  
Orderly-Room Sergeant, Quartermaster-Sergeant A. Heaney.  
Acting-Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry, Sergeant W. Morris.  
Sergeant-Bugler W. Green.  
Sergeant Master-Cook J. Wood.  
Pioneer Sergeant R. White.  
Band Sergeant T. Eggerdon.  
Orderly-Room Clerk, Sergeant G. Holdstock.  
Sergeant Master Tailor J. Ling.  
Armourer Staff-Sergeant T. Brockett (A.O.C.).

## COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

"A" Company, H. Else.  
 "B" Company,  
 "C" Company, F. Moore.  
 "D" Company, W. Miller.  
 "E" Company, R. Hanley.  
 "F" Company, H. Wiskar.  
 "G" Company, C. Barker.  
 "H" Company,

## WAR MEDALS IN POSSESSION.

Rank	In Possession of—								Total Number of Medals in Battalion.
	One	Two	Three	Four					
Officers ...	6	4	1	1	...				21
Warrant and N.C.O.'s...	17	3	2	—	...				29
Riflemen ...	7	—	—	—	...				7

## OTHER MEDALS.

*Distinguished Conduct (with clasp).*

Quartermaster and Honorary Lieutenant H. E. Worthing.

*Good Conduct.*

Sergeant-Major C. Saunders.  
 Bandmaster J. Brady.  
 Pioneer Sergeant R. White.

*Commemorative Medal of Messina.*

Rifleman H. Walker.

## NUMBER IN POSSESSION OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

One Good Conduct Badge ...	...	...	341
Two Good Conduct Badges ...	...	...	279
Three Good Conduct Badges ...	...	...	30
Four Good Conduct Badges...	...	...	10
Total			660

## EDUCATIONAL CERTIFICATES.

(Obtained during the year.)

1st Class, 7 ; 2nd Class, 20 ; 3rd Class, 21.

## TOTAL IN POSSESSION.

Acting-Schoolmasters, 5 ; 1st Class, 22 ; 2nd Class, 251 ;  
3rd Class, 477.

## CERTIFICATES.

The following numbers are in possession of the Certificates shown :—

	Officers	Warrant and N.C.O.'s.	Riflemen
Musketry ... ..	15	15	1
Signalling ... ..	6	2	—
School of Military Engineers	—	4	—
Gymnastic ... ..	2	7	3
Transport ... ..	2	7	30
Swimming ... ..	—	99	507
Cycling ... ..	—	3	7
Other Certificates ... ..	5	11	85
Camel Corps ... ..	2	8	27
Mounted Infantry ... ..	1	13	20

## SIGNALLING.

## DETAIL OF SIGNALLERS' QUALIFYING TEST, 1912.

" A " Company, Acting-Corporal A. Hopkins, first-class.

Rifleman C. Chadwick,	"
" F. Day,	"
" H. Quinton,	"
" W. Robson,	"
" T. Swaby,	"
" T. Stevens,	"

" B " Company, Rifleman A. Elms, first-class.

" F. Parker,	"
" G. Redgraves,	"
" S. Redit,	"
" W. Taylor,	"
" E. Weeks,	"
" F. Whitney,	"
" E. Venus,	"
" F. Lassahn,	second-class.

" C " Company, Rifleman H. Morris, first-class.

"	H. Parr,	"
"	P. Ford,	"
"	J. Akers,	"
"	E. Clarke,	"

" D " Company, Rifleman E. Whatmore, first-class.

"	G. Lillyman,	"
---	--------------	---

" E " Company, Sergeant E. Weymont, Assistant Instructor.

Rifleman H. Doman, first-class.

"	G. Peat,	"
"	W. Woolard,	"
"	P. Booth,	"
"	C. Perdue,	"

" F " Company, Rifleman C. Stevens, first-class.

"	G. Ansell,	"
"	W. Andrews,	"
"	J. Warren,	"
"	F. Mills,	"
"	J. Elliot,	"
"	H. West,	"
"	G. Griffin,	"
"	O. Lister,	"

" G " Company, Acting-Corporal E. Gooch, first-class.

Rifleman J. Petchey,	"
" H. King,	"
" J. Gooch,	"
" A. McDermott,	"

" H " Company, Corporal R. Palk, first-class.

Rifleman B. Vosey,	"
" J. Russell,	"
" T. Graham,	"
" C. Simmons,	"
" A. Butler,	"
" C. Coles,	"

First-class Signallers	...	...	49
Second-class Signallers	...	...	1
Failures	...	...	Nil

N.C.O.'s holding Signalling Certificates :—

Sergeant E. Weymont.  
Corporal R. Lishman.

## DEATHS.

Regimental No.	Rank and Name	Station	Cause.
2723 ...	Rifleman H. Calver	... Ismailia	... Cerebral congestion.
2623 ...	Rifleman H. Mountain	... Khartoum	... Meningitis (due to heat stroke).
2220 ...	Rifleman H. Horner	... Khartoum	... Goitre.

## RIFLE DEPÔT.

20 January.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 26 January, The Rifle Brigade, Lieutenant Thomas H. P. Morris to be Captain, 20 January.

2 February.—Captain T. H. P. Morris posted to 1st Battalion for duty.

6 February.—Lieutenant H. S. C. Richardson, 4th Battalion, posted to the Rifle Depôt for duty.

14 March.—A draft of 12 recruits proceeded to join 3rd Battalion at Tipperary.

18 April.—The following N.C.O. and Rifleman were awarded the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, *vide* Army Order 104 of 1912. Colour-Sergeant W. Jelley, Sergeant E. Long, Sergeant T. Taylor, Acting-Corporal J. Brunt, and Rifleman H. Simmons.

24 April.—Extract from *London Gazette*:—"The King's Own (Yorkshire Light Infantry) Corporal Harry Lawrence Bowen from The Rifle Brigade to be 2nd Lieutenant, 24 April."

10 May.—A draft of 14 recruits proceeded to join 1st Battalion at Colchester.

18 May.—One Warrant Officer and 6 N.C.O. proceeded to Great Yarmouth for attachment to 6th Battalion (Special Reserve) during Annual Training.

31 May.—A draft of 17 recruits proceeded to join 1st Battalion at Colchester.

3 June.—A telegram of congratulation was sent on the occasion of the Birthday of H.M. The King, and the following was received in reply:—

"Buckingham Palace,  
"3 June.

"Commanding Officer, Rifle Depôt,

"Please convey my sincere thanks to all ranks of the Rifle Depôt for their expressions of loyalty and good wishes."

"GEORGE, R. AND I."

1 July.—Colonel A. E. Jenkins completed his period of Command of the Rifle Depot.

A draft of 16 recruits proceeded to join 3rd Battalion at Tipperary.

Colonel F. A. Fortescue, C.E., late King's Royal Rifle Corps, took over the Command of the Rifle Depot.

11 July.—A draft of 16 recruits proceeded to join 3rd Battalion at Tipperary.

15 July.—A Guard of Honour was found by the Rifle Depot on the occasion of the Visit of Their Majesties The King and Queen.

16 July.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 12 July. Lieutenant Robert S. H. Walpole to be Captain, 25 May.

18 July.—Captain R. S. H. Walpole posted to 3rd Battalion on promotion.

30 July.—Major A. D. Boden and Captain M. H. Helyar proceeded to Tidworth Pennings for duty with the Officers' Training Corps (Junior Division) Camp, from 30 July to 8 August.

9 August.—A draft of 19 recruits proceeded to join 1st Battalion at Colchester.

12 August.—The Major General i/c Administration, Southern Command, inspected the Rifle Depot.

20 August.—Captain and Quartermaster T. C. McNally died at Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley.

30 August.—A draft of 1 N.C.O. and 18 recruits proceeded to join the 1st Battalion at Colchester.

27 September.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 24 September:—  
“The Rifle Brigade, Sergeant Major Harry Evans Worthing to be Quartermaster, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant, 25 September.”

8 October.—A draft of 17 recruits proceeded to join 3rd Battalion at Tipperary.

14 October.—The following N.C.O. and Riflemen were awarded the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, *vide* Army Order 286, of 1912. Acting-Corporal A. Copplestone, Riflemen S. Earle, H. Healey, G. Waller.

31 October.—A draft of 17 recruits proceeded to join 3rd Battalion at Tipperary.

15 November.—A draft of 18 recruits proceeded to join 1st Battalion at Colchester.

16 November.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 15 November:—  
“Rifle Depot, Captain Thomas H. P. Morris, The Rifle Brigade, to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain F. W. L. Edwards, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and to be seconded.”

29 November.—A draft of 18 recruits proceeded to join 1st Battalion at Colchester.

6 December.—The General Officer Commanding in C., Southern Command, inspected the Rifle Depot.

31 December.—Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. Mitchell, 4th Battalion, posted to the Rifle Depot.

## STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quartermaster-Sergeant A. E. Richardson.

Orderly-Room Sergeant, Colour-Sergeant A. P. Hunt.

Armourer Sergeant, Sergeant-Major D. Morrison (A.O.C.).

## COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

"I." Company, C. Crampton.

"II." Company, J. Grant.

"III." Company, F. Jackson.

"IV." Company, L. Butters.

## WAR MEDALS IN POSSESSION.

Rank.		One.		In Possession of—			Four.	Total Number	
				Two.	Three.			of Medals.	
Officers	...	2	...	3	...	—	...	...	8
N.C.O.'s	...	10	...	3	...	1	...	7	47
Riflemen	...	10	...	1	...	2	...	2	26
Total								...	81

## OTHER MEDALS.

*Distinguished Conduct.*

Acting-Corporal C. Ellis.

*Good Conduct.*

Lieutenant and Quartermaster G. Mitchell.

Quartermaster-Sergeant A. E. Richardson.

Sergeant T. Taylor.

Acting-Corporal W. Brooker.

Acting-Corporal C. Brown.

Acting-Corporal W. Wright.

Acting-Corporal W. Saunders.

Acting-Corporal T. Copplestone.

Rifleman A. Sweetman.

Rifleman F. Pearce.

Rifleman S. Earle.

Rifleman S. Watkins.

Rifleman J. Walker.

Rifleman A. Izzard.

*Life Saving.*  
Rifleman J. Austing.

NUMBER IN POSSESSION OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

One Good Conduct Badge ... ..	22
Two Good Conduct Badges ... ..	15
Three Good Conduct Badges ... ..	13
Four Good Conduct Badges ... ..	19
Five Good Conduct Badges ... ..	1
Total ... ..	70

EDUCATIONAL CERTIFICATES.

(Obtained during the year.)

1st Class, 4 ; 2nd Class, 43 ; 3rd Class, 148.

TOTAL IN POSSESSION (*remaining at Depot*).

1st Class, 6 ; 2nd Class, 61 ; 3rd Class, 79.

CERTIFICATES.

The following numbers are in possession of the Certificates shown :—

	Officers	Warrant and N.C.O.'s.	Riflemen
Musketry ... ..	7	6	—
Signalling ... ..	1	2	—
Gymnastic ... ..	—	7	—
Transport ... ..	—	1	6
Tailoring ... ..	—	1	—
Chiropody ... ..	—	1	—
Riding Class .. ...	2	—	—
M.I. ... ..	2	13	6
Sanitary ... ..	—	1	—
Stretcher-bearing ... ..	—	3	—
Nursing ... ..	—	1	1
Maxim Gun ... ..	—	2	—
Swimming ... ..	—	—	9



## MUSKETRY.

## 1ST BATTALION.

## ANNUAL COURSE.

1912.	Colchester.
Battalion figure of merit ... ..	115·9

## CLASSIFICATION.

Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
126	240	124	5
Total number exercised ... ..	495		

*Order of Merit of Companies.*

	Figure of Merit.
"C" (Major C. G. N. Percival's) Company ... ..	118·2
"A" (Captain R. Pigot's) Company ... ..	117·5
"F" (Major G. N. Salmon's) Company ... ..	116·9
"D" (Major J. D. Heriot-Maitland's) Company ... ..	116·3
"I" (Captain A. R. Harman's) Company ... ..	116·2
"E" (Captain T. H. P. Morris') Company ... ..	115·6
"B" (Captain D. Ovey's) Company ... ..	115·2
"G" (Captain H. R. Sturgis') Company ... ..	111·7

*Best Shooting Company*

(As decided by C.O.).

*"C" (Major C. G. N. Percival's) Company.**Best Shot of Sergeants and Acting-Sergeants.*

Acting-Sergeant R. Haveron, "I" Company ... ..	156
--	-----

*Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen.*

Rifleman A. Maddock, "D" Company ... ..	153
---	-----

*Best Shots of Companies.*

	Points obtained in Parts I, II, and III.
"A" Rifleman Peggs ... ..	150
"B" Rifleman Heron ... ..	147
"C" Rifleman Carter ... ..	152
"D" Colour-Sergeant Bates ... ..	154
"E" Acting-Sergeant Davis ... ..	151
"F" Acting-Sergeant Richardson ... ..	153
"G" Sergeant Bradbury ... ..	147
"I" Acting-Sergeant Haveron ... ..	156

## RECRUITS.

Number exercised	...	...	...	...	...	...	149
Figure of Merit	...	...	...	...	...	...	71.16

*Best Shot of Recruits for the Year.*

Acting-Corporal Durrant, "G" Company...	...	...	Points.
			444

## FIELD FIRING.

The Field Firing was carried out at Langenhoe, about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles out from barracks; there were various schemes, both attack and defence. Owing to the boggy nature of the ground and the long grass very little was observed of the strike of the bullets.

The very limited Field Firing Area also rendered the value of this advanced stage in the annual training somewhat unsatisfactory.

## NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1911.

*The Barlow Competition.*—Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Sievwright, 21st, £2; Acting-Sergeant Davis, 23rd, £2.

*Brinsmead Challenge Cup.*—Battalion Team, 3rd, £5.

*Duke of Westminster's Competition.*—Battalion Team, 4th, £2.

## ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION MATCHES, 1911.

*Inter-Company Match.*—"E" Company, 2nd, £8; "C" Company, 22nd, £2; "D" Company, 39th, £2.

*Queen Victoria Cup.*—Battalion Team, 4th, £8.

*Army Championship, 1912.*—Sergeant Bradbury, 7th, £2 10s.

*Roberts' Cup Competition.*—Battalion Team, 6th, £3.

## COLCHESTER RIFLE MEETING.

This year saw the first appearance of the Battalion at the above Rifle Meeting, and a glance at the appended list of winners will shew that a fairly clean sweep was made. Out of fourteen cups for competition we left three only to the remainder of the garrison.

*Officers' Competition, 300 yards.*—Captain D. K. Bernard, 1st, £3; Lieutenant Cholmondeley, 5th; 2nd Lieutenant Williams, 6th.

*Officers' Competition, 500 yards.*—Captain A. R. Harman, 3rd; 2nd Lieutenant Williams, 5th.

*Officers' Competition, 600 yards.*—2nd Lieutenant Williams, 4th; Captain D. Overy, 7th.

*Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 300 yards.*—Sergeant Berner, 9th. Nine other prizes.

*Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 500 yards.*—Acting-Sergeant Davies, 1st, £3; Colour-Sergeant Bates, 2nd, £2; Acting-Sergeant Richardson, 3rd, 15s.; Colour-Sergeant Parkman, 10s. Eight other prizes.

*Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 600 yards.*—Acting-Sergeant

Davis, 1st, £3; Acting-Sergeant Richardson, 4th, 10s.; Sergeant Scrase, 6th, 10s. Eight other prizes.

*Warrant Officers' Aggregate.*—Acting-Sergeant Richardson, 1st, £2; Acting-Sergeant Davis, 2nd, £1; Acting-Sergeant Haveron, 4th, 7s. 6d.; Colour-Sergeant Bates, 5th, 7s. 6d. Eight other prizes.

*Corporals and Privates, 300 yards.*—Rifleman Bush, 2nd, £2 10s.; Rifleman Saville, 4th, 10s. Fifty-two other prizes.

*Corporals and Privates, 500 yards.*—Rifleman Maddock, 2nd, £1 10s.; Rifleman Harding, 3rd, £1; Rifleman Joyce, 4th, 10s.; Rifleman Heran, 5th, 9s. Fifty-three other prizes.

*Corporals and Privates, 600 yards.*—Corporal Milner, 4th, 10s. Fifty-one other prizes.

*Corporals' and Privates' Aggregate.*—Rifleman Maddock, 1st, £2; Rifleman Harding, 5th, 7s. 6d.; Acting-Corporal Hughes, 7th, 7s. 6d. Sixty-eight other prizes.

*Young Soldiers, 200 yards.*—Rifleman Reardon, 3rd, 7s.; Rifleman Stephens, 4th, 7s.; Rifleman Willshire, 5th, 7s. Twenty-four other prizes.

*Young Soldiers, 500 yards.*—Rifleman Harding, 1st, 15s.; Rifleman Rice, 2nd, 15s. Twenty-one other prizes.

*Young Soldiers, 600 yards.*—Rifleman Fowler, 4th, 7s. 6d. Twenty-six other prizes.

*Young Soldiers' Aggregate.*—Rifleman Corris, 6th, 5s.; Acting-Corporal Roberts, 8th, 5s. Seventeen other prizes.

*Boys' Competitions. 1st day.*—Boy Hamlyn, 1st, 2s. 6d.; Boy Knight, 2nd, 2s.; Boy Glenister, 5th, 1s. 6d. Seven other prizes.

*Boys' Competitions. 2nd day.*—Boy Martin, 3rd, 2s. Two other prizes.

*Boys' Competitions. 3rd day.*—Boy Gibbons, 2nd, 2s.; Boy Brown, 5th, 1s. 6d. Four other prizes.

*Boys' Competitions. 4th day.*—Boy Shawyer, 2nd, 2s.; Boy Glenister, 4th, 1s. 6d.; Boy Leslie, 5th, 1s. 6d. Four other prizes.

*Daily Competition, 200 yards, Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants.*—Captain Bernard, Colour-Sergeant Ede, Sergeant Bradbury and Acting-Sergeant Richardson tied for first place, 7s. each, with a possible score of 20.

*Daily Competition, 200 yards, Corporals and Privates.*—1st day, Corporal Burstow, 3rd, 7s. 2nd day, Corporal Ely, 1st, 10s. 3rd day, Rifleman Durrant, 3rd, 7s. 6d. Seven other prizes.

*Daily Competition, 500 yards, Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants (Slow).*—Acting-Sergeant Richardson, 1st, £1; Lieutenant Cholmondeley, 6th, 7s. 6d.

*Daily Competition, 200 yards, Vanishing. Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants.*—Captain Ovey, 1st, 10s. Three other prizes.

*Daily Competition, 200 yards, Vanishing. Corporals and Privates.*—Rifleman Yates, 3rd, 7s. 6d.; Acting-Corporal Farley, 4th, 7s. 6d.

*Daily Competition, 200 yards, Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants. 2nd day.*—Colour-Sergeant Ede, 1st, 7s. 6d.

*Daily Competition, Revolver.* 2nd day.—Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Sievwright, 3rd, 9s.

### *Team Competitions.*

*Inter-Squadron and Company Match.*—"D" Company, 4th, £1; "C" Company, 5th, 16s.; "A" Company, 6th, 16s.

*Rock Target Competition.*—"D" Company, 1st, £4; "A" Company, 2nd, £3; "C" Company, 3rd, £1 10s.; "E" Company, 9th, 8s.

*Falling Plate Competition (Casualty).*—"E" Company, 2nd, £3; "D" Company, No. 1 Team, 7th, £1.

*Revolver Team Match.*—Battalion Team, 1st, £2.

Team: Captain Ovey, Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Sievwright, Sergeants Berner and Bradbury, Acting-Sergeants Davis and Richardson.

*Superiority of Fire Competition.*—"F" Company, 1st, Cup value £34 and £5; "B" Company, 2nd, £3 15s.; "D" Company, 3rd, £2 10s.; "C" Company, 4th, £1 5s.; "I" Company, 5th, £1.

*Officers' Challenge Cup.*—No. 1 Team, 1st, Challenge Cup and four replicas; No. 2 Team, 2nd, four silver match boxes.

*Inter-Regimental Competition.*—Battalion Team No. 1, 1st, £8 and the Cup.

*Young Soldiers' Inter-Regimental Competition.*—Battalion Team No. 1, 2nd, £2; Battalion Team No. 2, 3rd, £1.

*Sergeants' Cup.*—Sergeants' Team No. 1, 1st, £6 and the Cup.

*Eastern Command Championship.*—Rifleman Bloomfield, 1st, Silver Challenge Cup value £34 and a Silver Cup value £5; Sergeant Scrase, 2nd, Silver Cup, value £3; Rifleman Sutton, 3rd, silver watch; Acting-Sergeant Davis, 6th, pair of field glasses.

### BATTALION RIFLE MEETING.

The Annual Rifle Meeting was held on the Middlewick Ranges during the latter end of September.

The complete range accommodation was obtained and the meeting proved a complete success; a most notable feature being the excellent shooting in the Inter-Company Competition, an attack practice from 800 to 100 yards.

### *Squadded Competitions.*

*Young Soldiers, 200 yards.*—Rifleman Boston "C" Company, score 19, 1st, 12s.; Rifleman Higgings "G" Company, score 19, 1st, 12s. (tie); Rifleman Fry "A" Company, score 19, 3rd, 7s.

*Young Soldiers, 500 yards.*—Rifleman Boston "C" Company, score 19, 1st, 15s.; Rifleman Kemmitt "B" Company, score 18, 2nd, 8s.; Rifleman Reardon "F" Company, score 18, 2nd, 8s. (tie).

*Young Soldiers, 600 yards.*—Rifleman Roberts "B" Company,

score 17, 1st, 15s.; Rifleman Fowler "B" Company, score 16, 2nd, 10s.; Rifleman Rice "D" Company, score 16, 3rd, 6s.; Rifleman Crispin "C" Company, score 16, 4th, 3s. 6d.

*Young Soldiers' Aggregate.*—Rifleman Boston "C" Company, score 49, 1st, £1; Rifleman Roberts "B" Company, score 45, 2nd, 15s.; Rifleman Colvin "G" Company, score 44, 3rd, 10s.

*Trained Soldiers, 300 yards.*—Rifleman Wakeling "B" Company, score 16, 1st, £1; Corporal Last "A" Company, score 15, 10s.; Acting-Corporal Brennon "A" Company, score 15, 10s.; Rifleman Parfitt "I" Company, score 15, 10s., 2nd (tie).

*Trained Soldiers, 500 yards.*—Rifleman King "C" Company, score 33, 1st, £1; Rifleman Thompson "A" Company, score 31, 2nd, 15s.; Sergeant Bradbury "G" Company, score 30, 3rd, 10s.

*Trained Soldiers, 600 yards.*—Rifleman Meese "G" Company, score 20, 1st, £1; Acting-Corporal Hills "I" Company, score 19, 2nd, 15s.; Acting-Sergeant Lawrance "G" Company, score 19, 3rd, 10s.; Acting-Sergeant Richardson "F" Company, score 19, 4th, 5s.

*Trained Soldiers' Aggregate.*—Acting-Sergeant Richardson "F" Company, score 58, 1st, £2; Sergeant Bradbury "G" Company, score 56, 2nd, £1 10s.; Sergeant Scrase "A" Company, score 54, 3rd, £1; Corporal Rose "G" Company, score 53, 4th, 15s.

*Open Competition, 600 yards.*—Acting-Sergeant Davis "E" Company, score 19, 1st, 7s. 6d.; Acting-Sergeant Richardson "F" Company, score 18, 2nd, 5s.; Bandsman Boon "F" Company, score 17, 3rd, 3s.; Acting-Corporal Farley "D" Company, score 15, 4th, 2s.

*Open Competition, 300 yards.*—Acting-Corporal Farley "D" Company, score 17, 1st, 5s.; Acting-Sergeant Davis "E" Company, score 12, 2nd, 2s. 6d.; Bandsman Merritt "F" Company, score 12, 2nd, 2s. 6d. (tie).

*Battalion Championship, 800 yards.*—Acting-Corporal Hibbs "I" Company, score 16, 1st, £1; Acting-Corporal Hoffman "I" Company, score 14, 2nd, 15s.; Rifleman Wakeling "B" Company, score 14, 3rd, 10s.; Sergeant Godden "F" Company, score 14, 4th, 5s.

*Consolation Stakes, 500 yards.*—Rifleman Liddiard "D" Company, score 27, 1st, 15s.; Rifleman Walker "E" Company, score 26, 2nd, 10s.; Rifleman Boyall "E" Company, score 26, 3rd, 5s.

*Boys' Competitions, 50 yards.*—Boy Hamlyn, score 18, 1st, 4s.; Boy Crocker, score 17, 2nd, 3s.; Boy Leslie, score 17, 3rd, 2s.

*Boys' Competitions, 100 yards.*—Boy Knight, score 20, 1st, 4s.; Boy Gautier, score 18, 2nd, 3s.; Boy Elliott, score 17, 3rd, 2s.

*Boys' Aggregate.*—Boy Knight, score 33, 1st, 5s.; Boy Crocker, score 33, 2nd, 4s.; Boy Gautier, score 32, 3rd, 3s.

#### TEAM COMPETITIONS.

*The Battalion Challenge Cup.*—"D" Company No. 1 Team, score 519, 1st, £4 10s. and Cup; "C" Company, score 472, 2nd, £2 5s.

*Casualty Competition.*—"C" Company No. 1 Team, 1st, £4; "D" Company, No. 1 Team, 2nd, £2 5s.

*Inter-Company Competition.*—"C" Company, score 99, 1st, £4; A " Company, score 94, 2nd, £2 5s.

### SERGEANTS' RIFLE MEETING.

*The Long Range Cup, 800 yards.*—Sergeant Hedges "I" Company, 1st, the Cup; Colour-Sergeant Ede "C" Company, 2nd; Sergeant Berner "A" Company, 3rd.

*The Birthday Cup, 200—500 yards.*—Colour-Sergeant Ede "C" Company, 1st, the Cup; Sergeant Scrase "A" Company, 2nd; Sergeant Bradbury "G" Company, 3rd.

*Captain Pitt Taylor's Cup, Rapid Firing, 200 yards.*—Colour-Sergeant Ede "C" Company, 1st, the Cup; Acting-Sergeant Davis "E" Company, 2nd; Colour-Sergeant Parkman "I" Company, and Sergeant Brooks "E" Company, 3rd (tie).

*Major Long's Cup, 300 yards.*—Sergeant Dimond "G" Company, 1st, the Cup; Colour-Sergeant Boon "E" Company, 2nd; Acting-Sergeant Richardson "F" Company, 3rd.

*Captain D. K. Bernard's Cup. Revolver.*—C.S.I.M. Sievwright, 1st, the Cup; Sergeant Berner "A" Company and Acting-Sergeant Richardson "F" Company, 2nd (tie); Quartermaster-Sergeant Laurance, 4th.

## 2ND BATTALION.

### ANNUAL COURSE.

1911. Jafferpore and Jalapahar.

Battalion Figure of Merit	...	...	...	...	...	108·8
---------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

### CLASSIFICATION.

Marksman	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
87	402	392	45
Total number exercised	...	...	...
	...	...	926

### Order of Merit of Companies.

	Figure of Merit.
"D" (Major G. M. N. Harman's) Company	... 116·6
"F" (Captain A. J. H. Sloggett's) Company	... 110·1
"H" (Captain W. F. Bassett's) Company	... 109·8
"C" (Captain C. E. Harrison's) Company	... 109·5
"B" (Captain D. Wood's) Company	... 109·1
"G" (Captain E. B. Powell's) Company	... 107·7
"A" (Captain A. A. G. Bond's) Company	... 105·5
"E" (Captain B. H. H. Cooke's) Company	... 102·3

*Best Shooting Company.*

(As decided by C.O.)

"D" (Major G. M. N. Harman's) Company ... .. 116·6

*Best Shot of Sergeants and Acting-Sergeants.*

Sergeant W. Gray, "A" Company ... .. 153

*Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen.*

Rifleman A. Goulding, "E" Company ... .. 163

*Best Shots of Companies.*

	Points obtained in Part III.
"A" Company, Sergeant W. Gray ... ..	153
"B" Company, Rifleman W. Stolper ... ..	146
"C" Company, Rifleman J. Etherington ... ..	149
"D" Company, Rifleman H. Bennett ... ..	143
"E" Company, Rifleman A. Goulding ... ..	163
"F" Company, Rifleman R. Liffen ... ..	149
"G" Company, Rifleman H. Mills ... ..	146
"H" Company, Rifleman E. Pearce ... ..	154

## FIELD FIRING.

Field Firing was carried out on the Jafferpore Ranges.

Individual Field Practices were carried out, and although the ground was unsuitable and it was practically impossible to fire at unknown ranges, they were distinctly useful.

The machine guns carried out a skirmishing practice, consisting of advancing from 800 yards to 300 yards, each of the 3 men firing 7 rounds at each distance, at the same target, advancing 100 yards at the time.

1912. Rawalpindi and Kuldana.

Battalion Figure of Merit ... .. 117·5

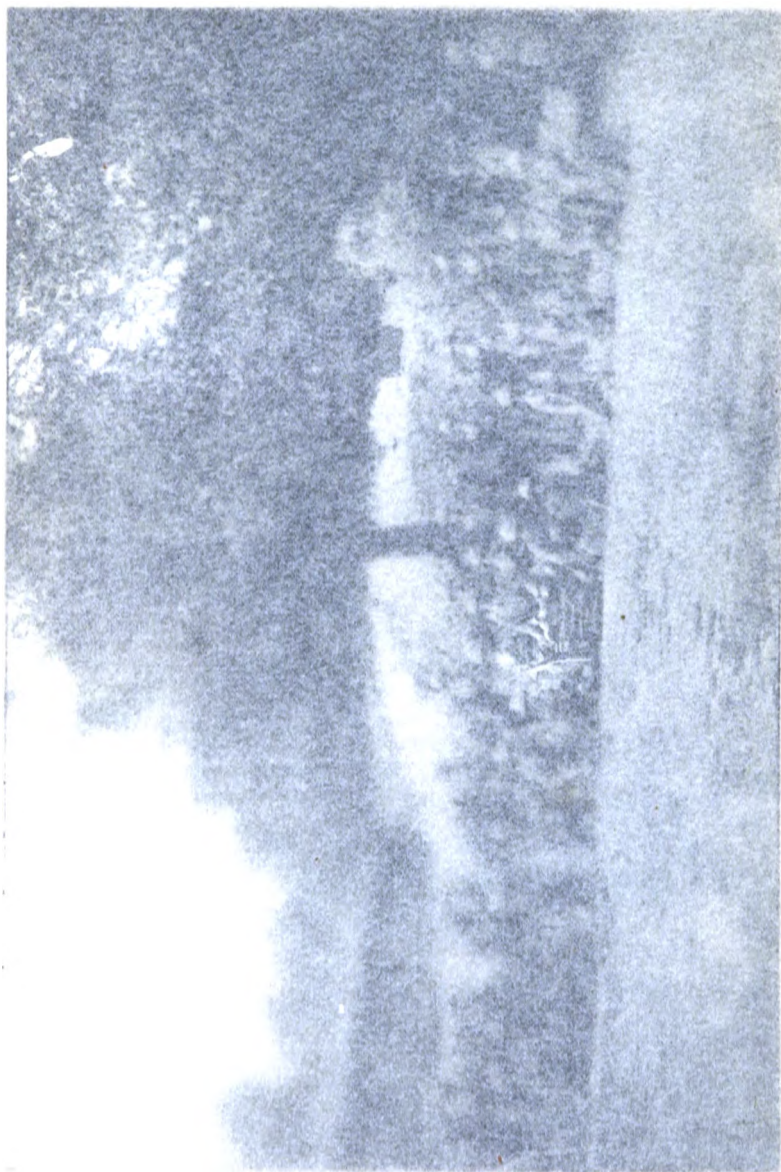
## CLASSIFICATION.

Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
182.	468.	256.	16.
Total number exercised	...	...	...

...922

*Order of Merit of Companies.*

	Figure of Merit.
"H" (Captain R. Verney's) Company ... ..	121·6
"C" (Captain W. W. Seymour's) Company ... ..	131·9
"B" (Captain D. Wood's) Company ... ..	120·4
"D" (Major S. H. Rickman's) Company ... ..	116·3
"G" (Captain E. B. Powell's) Company ... ..	115·4
"F" (Captain A. J. H. Sloggett's) Company ... ..	114·5
"A" (Captain J. P. G. Crosbie's) Company ... ..	110·4
"E" (Captain H. V. Scott's) Company ... ..	109·8



2nd BATTALION  
WINNERS OF DIVISION



# THE RIFLE BRIGADE (FEDERAL).

## Best Shooting Company.

(As decided by C.O.)

"D" (Major C. M. N. Hammond's) Company ... .. 149.

## Best Shot of Sergeants and Adjutants.

Sergeant W. Gray, "A" Company ... .. 150.

## Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen.

Rifleman A. Goulding, "E" Company ... .. 163.

## Best Shots of Companies.

	Points.
"A" Company, Sergeant W. Gray ... ..	150
"B" Company, Rifleman W. Stoper ... ..	146
"C" Company, Rifleman J. Wherington ... ..	144
"D" Company, Rifleman H. Bennett ... ..	133
"E" Company, Rifleman A. Goulding ... ..	133
"F" Company, Rifleman R. Jaffa ... ..	129
"G" Company, Rifleman H. Mills ... ..	116
"H" Company, Rifleman E. Pearce ... ..	110

## FIELD FIRING.

Field firing was carried out on the Jafferpore Ranges.

Field firing exercises were carried out, and although the weather was not ideal it was practically impossible to fire at any other time, and they were distinctly useful.

The reconnaissance carried out a skirmishing practice, consisting of advancing from 800 yards to 300 yards, each of the 3 men firing 7 rounds at each distance, at the same target, advancing 100 yards at the time.

1912. Rawalpindi and Kadiana.

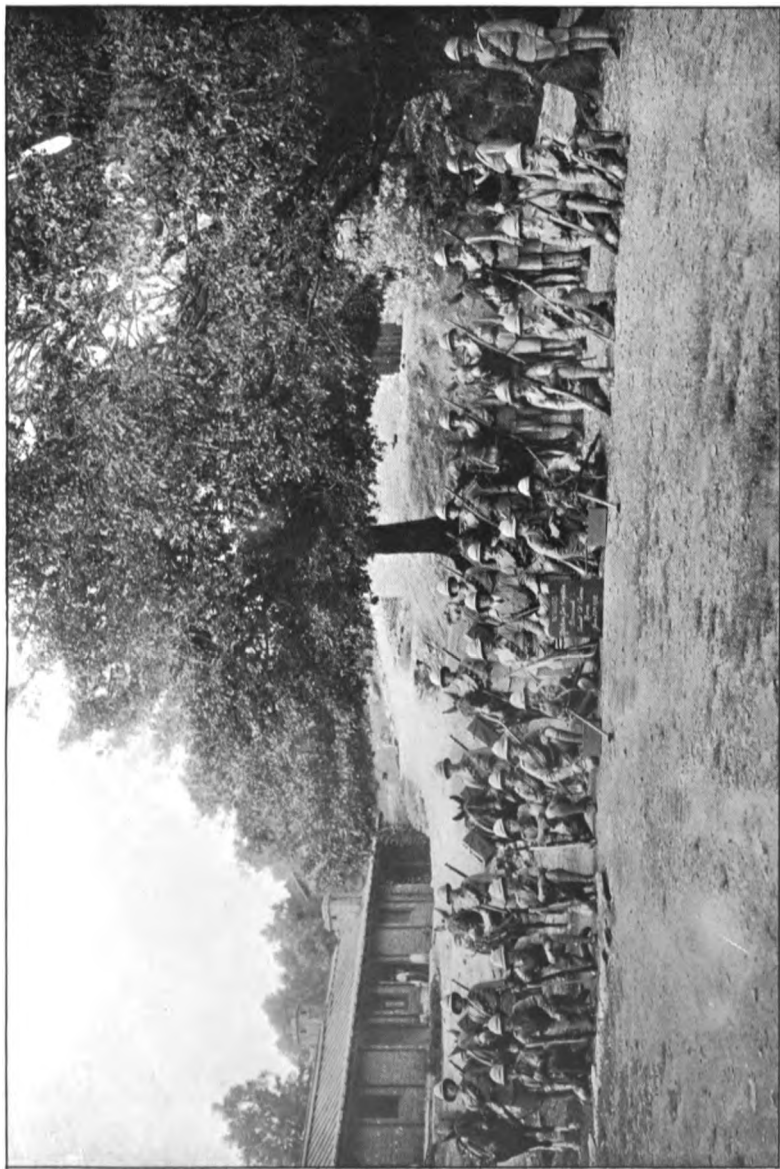
Battalion Figure of Merit ... .. 1175.

## CLASSIFICATION.

Meritorious.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
182.	468.	256.	16.
Total may be exercised ... ..			1102.

## Order of Merit of Companies.

	Figure of Merit.
"H" (Captain D. Vecey's) Company ... ..	1216
"C" (Captain W. W. Seymour's) Company ... ..	1319
"B" (Captain D. Wood's) Company ... ..	1204
"D" (Major S. H. Rickman's) Company ... ..	1163
"G" (Captain F. B. Powell's) Company ... ..	1131
"F" (Captain A. J. H. Sloggett's) Company ... ..	1115
"A" (Captain P. G. Crosbie's) Company ... ..	1104
"E" (Captain G. V. Scott's) Company ... ..	1098



**2nd BATTALION.**  
**MACHINE GUN TEAM. WINNERS OF DIVISIONAL COMPETITION, MURREE, 1912.**



*Best Shooting Company.*

(As decided by C.O.)

"H" (Captain R. Verney's) Company	...	...	...	121·6
-----------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-------

*Best Shot of Sergeants and Acting Sergeants.*

Sergeant J. Bennett	...	...	...	...	160
---------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

*Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen.*

Bugler S. Stuckey	...	...	...	...	173
-------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

*Best Shots of Companies.*

				Points.
"A" Company, Colour-Sergeant A. Brokenbrow	...	...	...	148
"B" Company, Rifleman H. Page	...	...	...	158
"C" Company, Sergeant E. Plume	...	...	...	160
"D" Company, Corporal F. Stamp	...	...	...	164
"E" Company, Rifleman C. Fanthorpe	...	...	...	148
"F" Company, Rifleman O. Barwell	...	...	...	158
"G" Company, Rifleman C. Watkins	...	...	...	161
"H" Company, Bugler S. Stuckey	...	...	...	173

## 3RD BATTALION.

## ANNUAL COURSE.

1912. Tipperary.

Battalion Figure of Merit	...	...	...	...	121·1
Individual Field Practices, percentage of hits to rounds fired	...	...	...	...	32·6

## CLASSIFICATION.

Marksman.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.	
185	280	97	2	
Total number exercised...	...	...	...	564

*Order of Merit of Companies.*

	Figure of Merit.
"C" (Captain H. B. Mostyn Pryce's) Company	125·8
"F" (Captain H. V. Scott's) Company	125
"H" (Captain Sir T. Cuninghame's, Bt., D.S.O.) Company	122
"A" (Captain E. P. A. Riddell's) Company	121·5
"G" (Captain E. R. Meade-Waldo's) Company	121·1
"E" (Captain C. Shawe's) Company	118·2
"D" (Major R. C. MacLachlan's) Company	117·7
"B" (Captain J. H. Starkey's) Company	117·5

*Best Shooting Company.**"C" (Captain H. B. Mostyn Pryce's) Company.**Best Shot of Sergeants and Acting-Sergeants.*

Sergeant Fowler, W. ... .. 164

*Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen.*

Corporal White, W. ... .. 161

*Best Shots of Companies.*

	Points obtained in Part III.
"A" Company, Acting Corporal Woodward, J. ...	150
"B" Company, Rifleman Harman, A. ... ..	158
"C" Company, Sergeant Kemp, B. ... ..	157
"D" Company, Colour-Sergeant Howard, C ...	161
"E" Company, Bugler Jennings, F. ... ..	148
"F" Company, Rifleman Hitch, J. ... ..	151
"G" Company, Corporal White, W. ... ..	161
"H" Company, Corporal Woollard, P. ... ..	155
Band and Signallers, Rifleman Croft, J. ...	156

## RECRUITS.

Number exercised ... ..	127
Figure of Merit ... ..	65.2

*Best Shot of Recruits for the Year.*

Acting-Corporal Simpson, A. ... 372 points (85 in Part IV).

## FIELD FIRING.

Field Firing was done at Kilworth Camp from 4 to 12 July. A large variety of schemes were carried out representing various forms of attack and defence.

The preliminary stage of the Company Cup Competition was again fired off as one of the Collective practices. The conditions were practically the same as last year, but the shooting was much better.

"C" Company won the Competition and justified their success by winning the Final at the Curragh Rifle Meeting, getting all the targets down in record time, and winning easily.

## REVOLVER PRACTICE.

Nineteen Officers fired their Annual Course.

Six Officers and nine Sergeants did a good deal of practice for Competitions and most of them proved very good shots.

Two Officers and two Sergeants obtained places in the Army Thirty.

An Officers' Team fired at the Curragh Rifle Meeting and won the competition with a score of 204 out of a possible 240.

## ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION MATCHES, 1912.

*(Results are not yet published.)*

*Queen Victoria Cup.*—Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, Colour-Sergeant Thurston, Sergeant Fowler, Corporals Woollard and White, Bugler Jennings, Rifleman Croft. Score, 445.

*Duke of Connaught Cup.*—Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, Lieutenant M. Godolphin-Osborne, Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, Colour-Sergeant Thurston, Sergeant Walwyk, Sergeant Doddridge. Score, 628.

*The Hopton Cup.*—Lieutenant Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson, Colour-Sergeant Thurston, Corporals White and Woollard, Acting Corporals Woodward, Heritage, and Beebe, Riflemen Marshall, Hitch, Reeves, Hatch, Barnes, Vincent, Lucas, Horne, Peckham and Croft, Buglers Tilbury, Jennings, and Allen. Score, 292.

*The Company Match.*—"D" (Major R. C. Maclachlan), score 400; "F" (Captain H. V. Scott), score 399; "H" (Captain Sir T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, Bart., D.S.O.), score 374; "E" (Captain C. Shawe), score 373; "C" (Captain H. B. Mostyn Pryce), score 361; "B" (Captain J. H. Starkey), score 360.\*

*The Army Championship.*—Series "A," Sergeant Fowler, 11th place, £2; Series "C," Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, 4th place, £2.

*The Roberts' Cup.*—5th place, £3.

*The Revolver Thirty.*—The following obtained places in the Revolver Thirty: Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, Lieutenant M. Godolphin-Osborne, Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, Sergeant Walwyk. Places taken in final: Sergeant Walwyk, 13th place: Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, 15th place.

## BISLEY.

The following team of eleven, under Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, went over to compete in the Army Rifle Association and National Rifle Association Matches: Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, Sergeants Loasby, Walwyk, Fowler, Puttick, Corporals Byrne and White, Acting-Corporal Woollard, Rifleman Croft, and Bugler Jennings.

We did not do much in the Army Rifle Association Matches, but in the National Rifle Association secured three firsts, a second, a third, and a fourth place. The following is a list of prizes won:—

*The Barlow.*—Five got in the second stage; Acting-Sergeant Puttick, £3; Sergeant Walwyk, £2; Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, £1; Sergeant Loasby, £1; Corporal Byrne, £1; Bugler Jennings, £1; Rifleman Croft, £1.

*Entente Cordiale.*—Battalion Team, 2nd, £2 10s.

*Brinsmead Challenge Shield.*—Battalion Team, 1st, Shield and £10; 2nd Team, 4th.

---

\* See Elrington Cup Competition, p. 246.

*Duke of Westminster.*—Battalion Team, 3rd, £2 10s.

*The Mappin Challenge Cup.*—Won by Battalion Team.

*The Roberts' Challenge Cup.*—Won by Battalion Team, the Cup and £15; points, 87; H.P.S., 100. Sergeant Fowler made a possible in the Sweepstakes, £4. Total winnings: Army Rifle Association, £7; National Rifle Association, £43 17s. Shields, 1; Challenge Cups, 2.

### THE ALL IRELAND ARMY RIFLE MEETING.

As the Meeting last year was overcrowded, the numbers were this year limited to 160 per Battalion, much to the disappointment of the remainder of the 500 who went to the Meeting last year. However, we managed to do very well, and won all the Team Competitions except two, and a fair proportion of the Individual Matches.

The Kilworth shield has now been won by all four Battalions: By the 1st Battalion in 1908, by the 2nd Battalion in 1894, by the 3rd Battalion in 1912, and by the 4th Battalion in 1901 and 1902.

Bugler Tilbury won the Irish Command Championship, in which match we had twenty-five representatives in the final out of a total of 100. The following is a list of prizes won:—

#### *Individual Competitions.*

*Match 1, Officers, 300 yards.*—Lieutenant M. Alexander, 3rd, Cup, value £3.

*Match 2, Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 300 yards.*—Sergeant Fowler, 10th, 15s.; Colour-Sergeant Curtis, 11th, 15s.

*Match 3, Rank and File, 300 yards.*—Rifleman Esworthy, 6th, 15s.; Corporal Gage, 11th, 10s.; Rifleman Stredwick, 12th, 10s. Seven other prizes.

*Match 4, Young Soldiers, 200 yards.*—Acting-Corporal Simpson, 2nd, £1 10s.; Rifleman Haggett, 39th, 4s.

*Match 5, Officers, 500 yards.*—Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, 1st, Cup, value £5; Lieutenant M. Alexander, 2nd, Cup, value £4.

*Match 6, Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 500 yards.*—Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard (tie), 1st, £2; Acting-Sergeant Byrne, 6th, 15s.; Acting-Sergeant Scivier, 15th, 10s. Three other prizes.

*Match 7, Rank and File, 500 yards.*—Rifleman Ferrar, 1st, £3; Bugler Tilbury, 2nd, £2; Rifleman Dunford, 8th, 12s. 6d.; Corporal White, 13th, 10s.; Acting-Corporal Woodward, 15th, 10s.; Acting-Corporal Rubens, 22nd, 10s. Eight other prizes.

*Match 8, Young Soldiers, 500 yards.*—Acting-Corporal Simpson (tie), 1st, £1 15s.

*Match 9, Officers, 600 yards.*—Lieutenant M. Godolphin-Osborne, Cup, value £5.

*Match 10, Warrant Officers and Sergeants, 600 yards.*—Sergeant Walwyk, 9th, 10s.

*Match 11, Rank and File, 600 yards.*—Acting-Corporal Howard (tie), 3rd, 16s. 8d.; Rifleman Reeves, 10th, 10s.; Rifleman Cockrill, 17th, 10s.; Rifleman Barnes, 18th, 10s. Thirteen other prizes.

*Match 12, Young Soldiers, 600 yards.*—2nd Lieutenant W. La T. Congreve, 10th, 10s.

*Match 13, Irish Command Championship.*—Bugler Tilbury, 1st Cup value £5 and £10; Rifleman Stredwick, 4th, £3; Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, 9th, £1; Rifleman Hatch, 12th, £1; Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, 15th, 15s.; Rifleman Lucas, 16th, 15s.; Sergeant Fowler, 17th, 15s.; Rifleman Harman, 27th, 15s.; Rifleman Thurlow, 33rd, 10s.; Lieutenant M. Alexander, 37th, 10s.; Corporal Gage, 40th, 10s.; Rifleman Ferrar, 41st, 10s.; Rifleman Marshall, 43rd, 10s.; Corporal White, 46th, 10s.; Rifleman Peckham, 49th, 10s.; Rifleman Sibley, 53rd, 10s.; Rifleman Clements, 54th, 10s., and eight other prizes.

*Match 14, Young Soldiers' Aggregate.*—Acting-Corporal Simpson, 2nd, £2; Rifleman Haggett, 29th, 5s.

#### *Team Competitions.*

*Match 17, The King's Cup.*—Won by the Battalion with 177·83 points.

*Match 18, The Queen Victoria Challenge Cup.*—Won by Battalion No. 1 Team, Cup, 8 Medals and £8. Team: Lieutenant Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson (Captain), Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, Corporals Gage, W. White, and P. Woollard, Acting-Corporal E. Woodward, Bugler D. Tilbury, Rifleman Croft. Battalion No. 2 Team, 2nd, £6. Team: Colour-Sergeant W. Thurston, Sergeant W. Fowler, Corporals E. Venner, and H. Jeffrey, Acting-Corporal G. Lancaster, Bugler F. Jennings, Riflemen Lucas and Sibley.

*Match 19, Lord Roberts' Challenge Cup (Young Soldiers).*—No prize.

*Match 20, The Paget Cup.*—"C" Company, 1st, Cup and £10. Colour-Sergeant Curtis, Corporal Gage, Acting-Corporals Barr and Depper, Riflemen Lewis, Green, Vincent, Hughes, Wilkins and Kadwill. "B" Company (tie), 3rd, £3 15s.; "E" Company, 7th, £2 10s.

*Match 21, Curragh Challenge Cup.*—"H" Company, 1st, Challenge Cup, Cup and £11. Team: Sergeant Butler, Corporal Woollard, Riflemen Sibley, Barnes, McKee, Peckham, Lyons, Silcox, Croft, Lathwood, and McLean. "A" Company, 2nd, £8 5s. Team: Acting-Sergeant Warren, Corporal Myatt, Acting-Corporals Brooke, Chipperfield, Windebank and Woodward, Riflemen Spackman, Munson, Herbert, Newson and Moon. "D" Company, 3rd, £5 10s. "G" Company, 6th, £2 15s. "F" Company, 18th, 13s. 9d.

*Match 22, Kilworth Challenge Shield.*—"H" Company, 1st, Shield, Cup, value £5 and £9. Team: Sergeant Butler, Corporal Woollard, Riflemen Sibley, Barnes, McKee, Peckham, Lyons, Silcox, and Croft. "B" Company, 2nd, £6 15s. Team: Corporals Hornby



and Jeffrey ; Acting-Corporals Beebe, Heritage and Edge ; Riflemen Ferrar, Thompson, Spiller and Marshall. "A" Company (tie), 3rd, £4 10s. "E" Company, 5th, £3 7s. 6d. "G" Company, 16th, £2 5s.

*Match 23, Officers' Revolver Competition.*—Won by Battalion Team, Cup, value £7. Team: Lieutenants Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson, C. F. T. Swan, M. Alexander, M. Godolphin-Osborne.

*Match 24, Officers' Challenge Cup.*—Won by Battalion No. 1 Team, Challenge Cup and Cup, value £7. Team: Lieutenants Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson, C. F. T. Swan, M. Alexander, M. Godolphin-Osborne. Battalion No. 2 Team, 2nd, Cup value £5. Team: Captains C. Shawe and E. R. Meade-Waldo; Lieutenant L. B. Paget, 2nd, Lieutenant W. La T. Congreve.

*Match 25, Sergeants' Cup.*—Battalion Team, 6th, £1.

*Match 29, The Kildare Stakes.*—"D" Company, 1st, 4 Medals and £4. Team: Riflemen Hatch, Lucas and Allen, Bugler Tilbury. "F" Company, 12th, £1.

*Match 30, Machine Gun Competition.*—Won by Battalion Team, Cup and £4. Team: Captain E. R. Meade-Waldo; Sergeant Vaisey; Acting-Corporal Beebe; Riflemen Barrett and Mallard. Hits 249, next best 195.

*Match 31, Range Takers' Competition.*—Won by Battalion No. 1 Team, £8. Team: Lieutenant M. Alexander, Sergeants Fowler, Vaisey and Cox; Corporal Gage and Hearne; Riflemen Mallard and Lyons. Battalion No. 2 Team, 4th, £4.

*Company Challenge Cup.*—"C" Company, 1st, Challenge Cup, Cup and £22. Team: Lieutenant M. Alexander (Captain), Acting-Sergeant Scivier, Corporal Gage, Acting-Corporals Depper, Barr, Williams, Walker and Cummins; Riflemen Lewis, Green, Payne, Maskell, Sims, Middleton, Hughes, Cheeseman, Rose, Morris, Richardson, Horne, Vincent, Kadwill, and Wilkins.

*Match 34, Consolation Stakes.*—Rifleman Kirby (tie), 1st, £1 13s. 4d., Corporal Myatt, 4th, 15s. Five other prizes.

### *Daily Competitions.*

*Match 35, Sharpshooters' Cup, Officers and Sergeants, 300 yards.*—Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, 1st, £2; Sergeant Vaisey, 2nd, £1 10s.; Sergeant Fowler, 7th, £1; Sergeant Puttick, 9th, £1; Captain C. Shawe, 15th, 15s.; Sergeant Loasby, 21st, 15s.; Sergeant Chantler, 27th, 10s. Two other prizes.

*Match 35, Sharpshooters' Cup, Rank and File, 300 yards.*—Corporal White, 2nd, £1 10s.; Rifleman Wilkins, 9th, 12s. 6d.; Corporal Jeffrey, 11th, 7s. 6d.; Rifleman Reeves, 15th, 7s. 6d. Nine other prizes.

*Match 36, Marksmen's Cup, Officers and Sergeants, 500 yards.* 1st day.—Lieutenant Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson, 3rd, £1; Colour-Sergeant Thurston, 12th, 10s. Three other prizes.

*Match 36, Marksmen's Cup, Rank and File, 500 yards.* 1st day.—Corporal Payne, £1 10s., Acting-Corporal Williams, £1 10s., and Rifleman Lucas, £1 10s., tied 1st; Bugler Tilbury, 10s.; Corporal Woollard, 5s.

*Match 36, Marksmen's Cup, Officers and Sergeants, 500 yards.*  
2nd day.—Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, 5th, 15s.

*Match 37, Riflemen's Competition, Officers and Sergeants, 600 yards.* 1st day.—Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry Howard, 8th, 10s.; Sergeant Walwyk, 9th, 10s.

*Match 37, Riflemen's Competition, Rank and File, 600 yards.*  
1st day.—Bugler Tilbury, 5th, 8s. 6d. Four other prizes.

*Match 37, Riflemen's Competition, Officers and Sergeants, 600 yards.* 2nd day.—Sergeant Walwyk, 1st, £2.

*Match 38, Revolver Competitions.*—(Series "A," Service Revolvers. Series "B," Match Revolvers). Series "B," Lieutenant M. Godolphin-Osborne, 1st, £2 10s.; Sergeant Walwyk, 5th, £1.

*Revolver Running Man Competition.*—Lieutenant C. F. T. Swan, 1st, £2.

Pool, &c., £25 12s.

Challenge Cups, 5. Cups, 13. Challenge Shields, 1. Medals, 12. Cash, £243 18s. 3d.

This year the Battalion suffers a great loss in Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry C. Howard, who has gone to Cambridge University Officers' Training Corps as Sergeant-Major. An excellent shot both individually and in Teams, and an ideal Instructor; we shall greatly miss him.

## 4TH BATTALION.

### ANNUAL COURSE.

1912. Khartoum.

Battalion Figure of Merit	...	...	...	...	...	122
Individual Field Practices, percentage of hits to rounds fired	...	...	...	...	...	13.5

### CLASSIFICATION.

Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
216	487	189	6
Total number exercised	...	...	...
	...	...	898

### Order of Merit of Companies.

	Figure of Merit.
"B" (Captain Hon. H. C. O'C. Prittie's) Company	128.9
"A" (Major A. M. King's) Company	128.6
"D" (Captain J. L. Buxton's) Company	123
"F" (Captain C. W. Ritson's) Company	121.1
"H" (Major H. D. Ross's) Company	121.1
"C" (Captain W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar's) Company	119.6
"E" (Captain S. A. Sherston's) Company	118
"G" (Captain G. M. Lindsay's) Company	116.4

*Best Shooting Company.*

(As decided by C.O.)

"B" (Captain Hon. H. C. O'C. Prittie's) Company ... 128.9

*Best Shot of Sergeants and Acting Sergeants.*

Colour-Sergeant W. Pelling, "B" Company ... 163

*Best Shot of Corporals and Private Riflemen.*

Acting-Corporal E. Francis, "A" Company ... 166

*Best Shots of Companies.*

Points obtained in Parts I. and II.

"A" Company, Acting-Corporal E. Francis...	...	166	52
"B" Company, Colour-Sergeant W. Pelling	...	163	57
"C" Company, Sergeant W. Garman	...	153	48
"D" Company, Rifleman F. Howell	...	147	47
"E" Company, Corporal W. Apsey	...	155	52
"F" Company, Rifleman T. Stimpson	...	158	47
"G" Company, Rifleman G. King	...	144	49
"H" Company, Rifleman W. Swanton	...	152	50
Band, Bandsman A. Chase	...	147	52

## RECRUITS.

Number exercised	...	...	...	...	4
Figure of Merit	...	...	...	...	73.5

*Best Shot of Recruits for the Year.*

2nd Lieutenant R. C. Hargreaves	...	...	...	Points.
				87

## FIELD FIRING.

*Part IV, Individual (Carried out at Khartoum).*

The Individual Field Practices were carried out under schemes compiled by Officers Commanding Companies, the majority being framed on the lines of Individual Field Practices performed at Hythe. The results were very satisfactory.

*Part V, Fire Direction Practice (Carried out at Khartoum).*

(1) The Officers and N.C.O.'s of the Battalion were divided into three squads and fire was directed by a squad commander from each squad on to three screens at 1,200 yards. The fire direction was not good, there being insufficient allowance for the error of the day.

(2) A similar practice at targets representing Machine Gun was performed, the same remarks applying as before.

(3) A third practice was performed at six figure targets at 600 yards to demonstrate the effect of "slow" fire as compared to "rapid," one squad first firing 5 rounds slow and afterwards 5 rounds in 20 sec. at the same target. A greater number of hits were obtained from the rapid fire than from the slow.

*Part VI, Collective Field Firing (Carried out at Shabluka).*

(1) Schemes were framed by Officers Commanding Companies, mostly representing the company in attack. One company had the Machine Guns working with it. All companies made great use of "covering fire," and as the ground was good and to a great extent unknown, many useful lessons were gained. Companies also made a point of feeding the firing line and practised the supply of ammunition; one company used the Japanese bandolier for the latter and found it most satisfactory.

(2) *Battalion Field Firing.*—The Battalion attacked the rear-guard of a retreating Force, strength of a rearguard being 250 M.I., 6 Machine Guns, 1 Section R.F.A. Eighty of the targets were disappearing heads and shoulders. The Reserve, consisting of two companies, supported the main attack while the Camel Company performed an outflanking movement on the right. The Machine Gun Section was with the reserve.

## COMMAND RIFLE MEETING, EGYPT, JANUARY, 1912.

Competitors classed as follows: Class I, Marksmen; Class II, 1st Class shots; Class III, 2nd Class shots; Class IV, 2nd Class shots, Recruits and boys.

## Competition I.—Officers. Seven rounds slow, 200 yards.

	Score	P.T.
1st, Lieutenant Jones-Vaughan ...	33	300
3rd, Captain Buxton ... ..	30	100
Major King ... ..	30	50
Lieutenant Kennedy ...	29	50

## Competition II.—Seven rounds slow, 200 yards.

## Class I.

	Score	P.T.
2nd, Corporal Tayler ... ..	33	300
Other Prizes ... ..	...	735
Total ...	...	1,035

## Class II.

	P.T.
Total Prizes ... ..	440

## Class III.

	Score	P.T.
1st, Acting-Corporal Furr ...	33	300
Other Prizes ... ..	...	190
Total ...	...	490

## Competition III.—All-Comers.

Five rounds slow, followed by ten rounds in 30 sec.

	Score	P.T.
5th, Rifleman Bish ... ..	63	200
8th, Rifleman Homewood ... ..	62	100
9th, Rifleman King ... ..	62	100
Other Prizes ... ..	...	1,150
Total ... ..	...	1,550

## Competition IV.—Officers. Seven rounds slow, 500 yards.

	Score	P.T.
2nd, Lieutenant Jones-Vaughan...	31	200
5th, Lieutenant Collins ... ..	25	50
6th, Captain Buxton ... ..	25	50
Total ... ..	...	300

## Competition V.—Seven rounds slow, 500 yards.

## Class I.

	Score	P.T.
2nd, Rifleman Savage ... ..	32	300
Other Prizes ... ..	...	425
Total ... ..	...	725

## Class II.

	Score	P.T.
5th, Rifleman Leggatt ... ..	31	100
6th, Rifleman Odell ... ..	31	75
Other Prizes ... ..	...	285
Total ... ..	...	460

## Class III.

	Score	P.T.
1st, Acting-Corporal Furr ... ..	30	300
Other Prizes ... ..	...	165
Total ... ..	...	465

## Competition VI.—All-Comers, 500 yards.

Five rounds slow, followed by ten rounds in 30 sec.

	Score	P.T.
1st, Corporal Lishman ... ..	66	500
2nd, Corporal Apsey ... ..	63	300
6th, Rifleman Homewood ... ..	60	200
9th, Rifleman Ellis ... ..	60	100
Other Prizes ... ..	...	1,400
Total ... ..	...	2,500

## Competition VIII.—Seven rounds, 600 yards.

## Class I.

			Score	P.T.
3rd, Sergeant Cullen	...	...	31	100
Other Prizes	...	...	...	255
Total			...	355

## Class II.

			Score	P.T.
2nd, Rifleman Howell	...	...	31	300
3rd, Rifleman Fountain	...	...	30	100
5th, Rifleman Coles	...	...	30	100
Other Prizes	...	...	...	315
Total			...	815

## Class III.

		P.T.
Prizes	...	180

## Competition IX.—All-Comers. Seven rounds, 600 yards.

			Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Smith	...	...	33	400
5th, Rifleman Warren	...	...	31	100
Other Prizes	...	...	...	835
Total			...	1,335

## Competition X.

## Two sighting shots and seven rounds slow, 800 yards.

			Score	P.T.
3rd, Rifleman Pells	...	...	31	200
4th, Rifleman Balls	...	...	30	100
Other Prizes	...	...	...	895
Total			...	1,195

## Grand Aggregate.

			P.T.
5th, Acting-Corporal Hide	...	...	200
6th, Colour-Sergeant Pelling	...	...	100
11th, Sergeant Shaw	...	...	50
16th, Sergeant Wiskat	...	...	50
Total			400

## TEAMS.

The General Officer Commanding Inter-Regimental Team Match.  
Open to Teams of eight. Seven rounds at 200, 500, and 600 yards.

	P.T.
1st, 4th Battalion Team ... ..	350

Sergeant Atterton won G.O.C.'s special prize in shoot-off with members of winning Team.

## The Cairo Headquarters Staff Prizes.

## Tiles : Knock-out Competition.

	P.T.
1st, "H" Company ... ..	500
Semi-final, "B" Company ... ..	200
Total ... ..	700

## The 21st (Empress of India's) Lancers' Competition.

## Running Man.

	Score	P.T.
1st, "E" Company ... ..	48	400
2nd, "F" Company ... ..	43	300
Total ... ..		700

## The Scots Guards' Competition.

## Snaphooting.

	Score	P.T.
1st, "B" Company ... ..	20	500
2nd and 3rd—Tie, "A" Company ... ..	15	250
Total ... ..		750

## 4th Battalion Competition.

Advancing up the Range. Open to two Teams of any rank.

	P.T.
1st, 4th Battalion (A Team) ... ..	400
3rd, 4th Battalion (B Team) ... ..	200
Total ... ..	600

## Officers : Lloyd Lindsay.

	P.T.
1st, Officers, 4th Battalion ... ..	400
Total money Prizes won, P.T. 16,670 =	£176.

## BATTALION RIFLE MEETING, HELD AT KHARTOUM, MAY, 1912.

Competitors divided into two classes: Class A, Marksmen and 1st Class; Class B, everyone below.

## Competition I.—Grouping.

Class A. 3 inch group.			Class B. 4 inch group.		
		P.T.			P.T.
Sergeant Garman ...	...	85	Sergeant Willis ...	...	20·5
Sergeant Langstead ...	...	85	Acting-Corporal Woodley	...	20·5
Sergeant Norris ...	...	85	Acting-Corporal Bond ...	...	20·5
Acting-Corporal Burnett...	...	85	Rifleman Griffiths ...	...	20·5
Rifleman Palfrey ...	...	85	Rifleman Lovelock ...	...	20·5
Rifleman Silke ...	...	85	Rifleman Denton ...	...	20·5
Rifleman Shorey ...	...	85	Rifleman Bragg ...	...	20·5
Rifleman Rose ...	...	85	Bugler Tennant ...	...	20·5
Rifleman Driver ...	...	85	Rifleman Power...	...	20·5
			Rifleman Moulton ...	...	20·5
			Rifleman Hills ...	...	20·5
Total ... 765			Total ... 225·5		

## Competition II.—Five rounds slow, ten rounds rapid, 300 yards.

## Class A.

			Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Shorey ...	...	...	58	200
2nd, Rifleman Palfrey ...	...	...	54	100
3rd, Rifleman Bannall ...	...	...	53	75
Other Prizes ...	...	...	...	675
Total ...			...	1,050

## Class B.

			Score	P.T.
1st, Sergeant Kilroy ...	...	...	51	100
2nd, Rifleman Eversfield ...	...	...	42	75
3rd, Rifleman Coops ...	...	...	41	50
Other Prizes ...	...	...	...	110
Total ...			...	335

## Competition III.—Five rounds slow, 400 yards.

## Class A.

			Score	P.T.
1st, Sergeant McKenzie ...	...	...	23	150
2nd, Rifleman Paish ...	...	...	21	100
3rd, Corporal Apsey ...	...	...	21	75
Other Prizes ...	...	...	...	625
Total ...			...	950



## Class B.

		Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Dinton	...	22	75
2nd, Sergeant Kilroy	...	20	50
3rd, Sergeant Mills	...	19	25
Other Prizes	...	...	175
Total	...		325

## Competition IV.—Five rounds slow, 600 yards.

## Class A.

		Score	P.T.
2nd Lieutenant Calvert	...	20	—
1st, Rifleman Silvester	...	20	150
2nd, Rifleman Spencer	...	19	100
3rd, Acting-Corporal Turner	...	19	75
Other Prizes	...	...	675
Total	...		950

## Class B.

		Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Coops	...	19	75
2nd, Rifleman Creed	...	18	50
3rd, Rifleman Fairhall	...	18	25
Other Prizes	...	...	175
Total	...		325

## Competition V.—Five rounds, 800 yards.

		Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Rose	...	19	150
2nd, Rifleman Ritchie	...	18	75
3rd, Rifleman Fagg	...	17	40
Other Prizes	...	...	250
Total	...		515

## Grand Aggregate.

## Competitions II, III, and IV.

## Class A.

		Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Shorey	...	91	250
2nd, Sergeant Morris	...	89	150
3rd, Rifleman Searle	...	87	100
Total	...		500

## Class B.

		Score	P.T.
1st, Sergeant Kilroy	... ..	85	100
2nd, Rifleman Coops	... ..	75	60
3rd, Rifleman Creed	... ..	71	35
Total	...		195

## Open Competition.—Five rounds, 500 yards.

		Score	P.T.
1st, Rifleman Tricker	... ..	22	500
2nd, Rifleman Shorey	... ..	22	400
3rd, Colour-Sergeant Miller	... ..	22	200
4th, Rifleman Woof	... ..	22	100
5th, Sergeant Langstead	... ..	21	75
6th, Acting-Corporal Burnett	... ..	21	60
7th, Colour-Sergeant Brown (E.A.)	... ..	21	60
8th, Sergeant Garman	... ..	21	50
9th, Rifleman Brunton	... ..	21	50
Total	...		1,495

## OTHER MATCHES.

*The Sirdar's Cup.*—Sergeant W. Garman, 1st, Cup and 200 P.T.

## DEPÔT.

## ANNUAL COURSE.

1912.	Winchester.
Depôt Figure of Merit ... ..	117.2

## CLASSIFICATION.

Marksman.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
30	52	18	1
Total number exercised...	...	...	101

*Order of Merit of Companies.*

	Figure of Merit.
No. 1 (Captain C. E. Harrison's) Company ... ..	121.8
No. 2 (Captain C. E. Harrison's) Company ... ..	117.7
No. 3 (Captain M. H. Helyar's) Company ... ..	116.8
No. 4 (Captain M. H. Helyar's) Company ... ..	114.6

*Best Shooting Company*

(As decided by C.O.)

No. 1 (Captain C. E. Harrison's) Company.

*Best Shot in Depot.*

Corporal F. Arnold ... .. 156

*Best Shots of Companies.*

		Points obtained in Parts I and II.
No. 1 Company, Acting-Corporal W. Brooker	...	147
No. 2 Company, Corporal F. Arnold	... ..	156
No. 3 Company, Sergeant H. Plater	... ..	152
No. 4 Company, Rifleman T. Pearman	... ..	147

## RIFLE DEPÔT SHOOTING CLUB.

Monthly competitions were held during the summer months, and at the final meeting in September the various Cups were competed for, the results being:—

*Angus-Steward Challenge Cup.*

Rifle Brigade *versus* King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Won by King's Royal Rifle Corps.

*Sir Guy Campbell Challenge Cup.*

Inter-Company Falling Plate Competition.

Won by No. 1 Company, Rifle Brigade.

*Depôt Championship.*

Cup presented by Officers.

Won by Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry H. Whitley,  
King's Royal Rifle Corps.

*London Rifle Brigade Cup.*

Won by Colour-Sergeant Instructor in Musketry H. Whitley,  
King's Royal Rifle Corps.

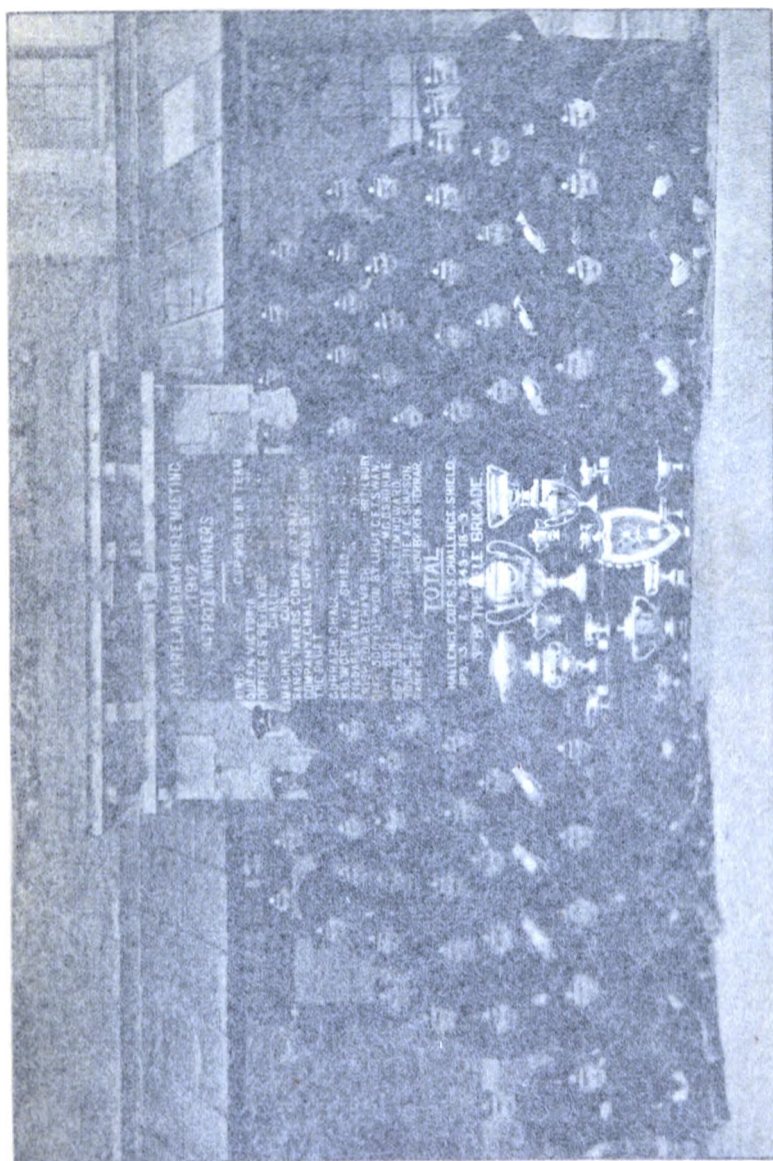
*Buchanan-Riddell Cup.*

Won by Colour-Sergeant H. Ashby, King's Royal Rifle Corps.

## RESULT OF ELRINGTON CUP, 1912.

*A.R.A. Company Match (Home), 3rd Battalion.*

Order of Merit	Company	Score	Points for Cup	
6th	... "D" ...	400	... 55	} Winners.
7th	... "F" ...	399	... 54	
17th	... "H" ...	374	... 44	
23rd	... "E" ...	367	... 38	
28th	... "C" ...	361	... 33	
29th	... "B" ...	360	... 32	
				256









*1st Battalion.*

Order of Merit	Company	Score	Points for Cup
12th ...	" D "	382	49
13th ...	" E "	381	48
21st ...	" G "	369	40
22nd ...	" F "	368	39
24th ...	" C "	367	37
45th ...	" B "	350	16
			<hr/> 229

} 2nd.

*A.R.A. Company Match (Abroad), 4th Battalion.*

7th ...	" B "	410	54
15th ...	" A "	388	46
23rd ...	" H "	380	38
24th ...	" G "	379	37
48th ...	" F "	363	13
			<hr/> 188

*2nd Battalion.*

6th ...	" H "	411	55
---------	-------	-----	----



## OBITUARY.

---

### CAPTAIN HON. OTWAY CUFFE.

OTWAY FREDERICK SEYMOUR CUFFE was the third son of the third Earl of Desart and was born on 11 January 1853. He was educated at Radley and was gazetted to the Regiment as a Sub-Lieutenant on 6 March 1872.

He served with the 2nd Battalion in the Ashanti Expedition 1873-4, receiving the medal with clasp for Coomassie. He was subsequently Musketry Instructor and Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion at Gibraltar. On 7 January 1880 he was promoted Captain. The same year he was appointed A.D.C. to Major-General H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught commanding an Infantry Brigade at Aldershot. He resigned his commission on 15 October 1881. After his retirement he was made Gentleman Usher to Queen Victoria, an appointment which he held during the reign of King Edward and subsequently under His Majesty King George. He married in 1891 the Hon. Elizabeth Blanch Emma St. Aubyn, daughter of the first Baron St. Leven. For some years before his death he lived in County Kilkenny, Ireland, and took a keen interest in Irish Industries and was mainly responsible for the establishment of the Kilkenny Woollen Mills.

Towards the end of 1911 he went on a sea voyage for the benefit of his health and died on 3 January 1912 at Fremantle, Australia.

•

## LIEUTENANT-COLONEL H. HARVEY.

HENRY HARVEY was born in 1826 and enlisted in the Rifle Brigade in 1842. As a Sergeant he accompanied the 2nd Battalion to the Crimea in 1854 and was present at the Battles of the Alma and Inkerman and throughout the siege of Sebastopol. He received the Crimean medal with clasps for Alma, Inkerman and Sebastopol and the Turkish medal, and he was granted also the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field "for gallant conduct in rendering assistance to the wounded under fire at the battles of Alma and Inkerman." On 24 April 1855 was promoted to be Quartermaster from Sergeant and was appointed to the newly raised 3rd Battalion.

In 1857 he went with the 3rd Battalion to India and was throughout the fighting at Cawnpore and at Lucknow.

At the battle of Nawabgunge on 9 June 1858 after a fatiguing night march the 3rd Battalion fell in with a very strong force of the enemy and were hard pressed to hold their own. Quartermaster Harvey, who had accompanied these Companies on his pony, galloped to some of Hodson's Horse who were near and urged them to come and charge the enemy opposed to his comrades, but although their Officers gave the word the men would not move. At this critical moment he saw some squadrons of the 7th Hussars approaching and galloping to them met their Commanding Officer, Sir William Russell and told him that the Riflemen could maintain the unequal fight no longer and must be overpowered unless help was at hand. The gallant 7th at once delivered a furious charge cutting up the enemy severely, the Officers of Hodson's Horse joining in. He subsequently took part in the operations on the

banks of the Ramgunga and the capture of Fort Oomria and was granted the Indian Mutiny medal and clasp. On 29 November 1864 he was appointed Paymaster in the 2nd Battalion and on 29 November was granted the honorary rank of Captain and five years later, on 29 November, that of Major. He accompanied the 2nd Battalion to Ashanti in 1873 and took part in the advance on Coomassie, receiving the medal and clasp.

In 1874 he went to Gibraltar with the 2nd Battalion and served there until 1 April 1878, when, under the new Pay Regulations, he was appointed a Paymaster in the Army Pay Department, thus severing his long connection of 36 continuous years of service with the Regiment.

In 1877 upon the recommendation of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, he was granted a reward for Distinguished and Meritorious Service of £50 per annum.

On 1 April 1879 he was promoted to Staff Paymaster but shortly afterwards retired from the Service with the honorary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He died at Slough on 23 March in his 87th year.

All those who served with Harvey will recall his pleasant manner and good comradeship which endeared him to all ranks. He was absolutely devoted to the Regiment. An old comrade who had served with him throughout the Mutiny and also knew his sterling worth wrote to the Editor:—

“He was one of Nature’s gentlemen and a good Rifleman.”

It was a fitting epitaph.

---

## LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR J. P. C. GLYN, K.C.B.

JOHN PLUMTRE CARR GLYN was the second son of the late Rev. Carr John Glyn, Rector of Witchampton, Dorset, and was born 11 January, 1837. He was gazetted Ensign in the Regiment on 25 August 1854 and became Lieutenant on 29 December following. He served in the Crimea in 1855 and 1856 at the siege and fall of Sebastopol receiving the Crimean medal and clasp for Sebastopol and the Turkish medal. He was promoted Captain on 12 March 1858. Subsequently he served in the 1st Battalion in Canada where he took part in the suppression of the Fenian Raids in 1866 and 1870 receiving the Canadian medal and two clasps. On 5 July 1872 he was made a Brevet-Major and on 12 November 1873 he was promoted substantive Major and posted to the 2nd Battalion and accompanied it to Ashanti and was present at the action of Amoaful and capture of Coomassie. For his services he received the medal and clasp and a Brevet-Lieutenant Colonelcy.

On 1 April 1879 he was granted a Brevet Colonelcy and a few days later, on 12 April, was promoted substantive Lieutenant-Colonel and appointed to command the 2nd Battalion at Gibraltar, where he at the time was serving as a Major. He commanded the 2nd Battalion for five years, being placed on half-pay 12 April 1884.

On 16 December he was appointed to command the 22nd Regimental District at Chester and on 7 April 1886 he received the appointment of A. A. G. at Gibraltar which he held until 17 April 1889 when he was promoted Major-General. He commanded an Infantry Brigade at Aldershot in 1891 and on

20 January 1892 was given command of the Eastern District which post he held until 31 March 1895. He was promoted Lieutenant-General on 12 January 1898 and was placed on the retired list on 1 January 1901. On 18 January 1908 he was appointed Colonel Commandant of the 4th Battalion which post he held until the time of his death. In 1911 he was made a K.C.B.

He married in 1866 Ellen, daughter of J. R. Dewar Esq. of Winkfield, Berks. His only son, Arthur, joined the Regiment in 1889 and died the following year of cholera at Ranikhet to the intense grief of his parents and regret of all the Regiment.

Sir John Glyn was an ideal Commanding Officer and a most kind-hearted friend and was much esteemed by all who served under him. He was an excellent sportsman, fine horseman, a good shot and fisherman. Whilst quartered at Gibraltar with the 2nd Battalion between 1874 and 1881 and again, when there as Adjutant-General from 1886 to 1889 he hunted the Calpe Hounds with unqualified success, evincing a knowledge of hounds and their management possessed by few. For some years he had been in very failing health and he died on 28 March at his home, Northleigh, Wimborne, Dorset. He was buried at Stanbridge about three miles from Wimborne on 30 March, being carried to his grave by six non-commissioned officers of the Regiment. Colonel Jenkins and a party of N.C.O.'s and Buglers from the Rifle Depôt attended at the funeral to represent the Regiment. Among the many wreaths, was one bearing the Regimental Badge and Colours, inscribed "In affectionate memory, from many old friends and comrades of the Rifle Brigade."

---

## CAPTAIN E. M. WOODHOUSE.

EDWARD MOSTYN WOODHOUSE was born in 1862 and was gazetted Lieutenant in the Welsh Regiment on 22 October 1881, and was transferred to the Rifle Brigade on 12 December of the same year. He served with the 1st Battalion in Burma and was given the Indian General Service medal with clasps for Burma, 1885-7 and Burma 1887-9. He was promoted Captain on 18 November 1891 and retired from the Service 4 April 1894. During the South African War he served as Captain in the 2nd Battalion Royal Rifle Reserve Regiment.

He died 4 April 1912 in London.

---

## CAPTAIN J. L. TUFNELL-TYRELL.

JOHN LIONEL TUFNELL was the son of the late Mr. W. M. Tufnell of Hatfield Place, Essex, and was educated at Harrow and gazetted Ensign in the Regiment on 28 December 1860 and became Lieutenant on 4 August 1865. He was promoted Captain on 15 March 1873 and retired on 15 October 1878. In 1877 he adopted the name of Tyrell upon succeeding to the estates in Essex of his maternal grandfather, Sir John Tyrell, Bart. of Boreham. In 1880 he joined the Essex Militia and retired with the honorary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in 1892. He was J.P. and Deputy-Lieutenant for Essex. He died at his home, Boreham House, Chelmsford, on 11 April 1912.

---

## CAPTAIN HON. COSPATRICK HOME.

COSPATRICK DOUGLAS HOME was the fifth son of the 11th Earl of Home and was born 2 May 1848.

He was gazetted Ensign in the 51st Light Infantry 12 June 1869, and transferred to the Rifle Brigade on 31 July of the same year. He became Lieutenant on 28 October 1871, was promoted Captain on 9 July 1879 and retired on 16 August 1884. He subsequently served in the Militia for ten years, retiring with the honorary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in 1894. Later on he was appointed to the Royal Company of Archers, the King's Body Guard for Scotland.

He died on 25 April at Dalkeith House when on a visit to the Duke of Buccleuch.

---

## THE EARL OF EUSTON.

HENRY JAMES FITZROY was the eldest son of the 7th Duke of Grafton and was born on 28 November 1848.

He was gazetted an Ensign in the Regiment on 23 October 1867 and served with the 1st Battalion in Canada and took part in the suppression of the Fenian Raid of 1870, receiving the medal and clasp. He retired from the Service on 5 July 1871.

From June 1878 to April 1882 he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Adelaide Rifle Volunteers (South Australia) and from 1882 to 1899 of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment. He was A.D.C. to the King and Hon. Colonel of Volunteers and a J.P. and D.L. for Northants. He married in 1871 Kate, daughter of John Walsh, Esq. She died in 1903. He was an ardent Freemason and was Pro-

vincial Grand Master, Freemasons, Northants and Huntingdon from 1887. He died 10 May 1912 aged 64.

---

CAPTAIN B. G. R. OLDFIELD.

BERTRAM GERALD ROBERT OLDFIELD was the son of Captain C. C. Oldfield of South Warnborough Lodge, Winchfield and was born 31 March, 1874. He was educated at Eton. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment from the Militia, 11 September 1895, and became Lieutenant, 6 November 1897 and was promoted Captain 18 March 1901. He served with the 4th Battalion in South Africa in the latter phase of the war and was awarded the Queen's South African medal with clasps for Cape Colony, Orange Free State and Transvaal and the King's South African medal with clasps, 1901 and 1902.

He married in April 1904, Margery, daughter of John Ley Esq. of Trehill, Exeter.

He died on 15 August 1912.

---

CAPTAIN J. H. D. SAVILE.

JOHN HEBER DRAX SAVILE was the only son of the late Captain Hon. William Savile, 9th Lancers and grandson of the 3rd Earl of Mexborough.

He was born 29 March 1869 and was educated at Eton and Magdalen College, Oxford. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment on 27 March 1889 and was posted to the 4th Battalion, becoming Lieutenant, 2 December 1891. He was promoted Captain 14 July 1897 and retired from the Service on 12 October 1901.



John Savile was a well-known rifle shot. When at Eton he was Captain of the Shooting Eight and after he joined the 4th Battalion, whether as Instructor of Musketry or as Captain of a Company, he was always keenly interested in Musketry matters, of which he was a master, and he trained many good shots. Among the Riflemen who served under him was Sergeant-Major Wallingford, afterwards of the Hythe School of Musketry, who became one of the best rifle shots in the world.

For several years John Savile shot in the Officers' Long Range Match for Regulars against the Volunteers. He died after a very short illness, from blood poisoning on 2 October, at Herriard Park, Basingstoke, where he was staying with his brother-in-law Mr. A. Jervoise and his sister.

---

#### COLONEL G. A. CURZON.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS CURZON was the eldest son of the Hon. Edward Cecil Curzon and grandson of the late Baroness de la Zouche. He was born 12 July, 1836 and educated at Eton and Merton College, Oxford, and was gazetted to the Regiment from the Militia on 23 June 1855 and joined the 2nd Battalion.

In August 1857 he accompanied the 2nd Battalion to India and with it took part in the fighting at Cawnpore and the repulse of the Gwalior contingent on 27 November. It was during this action that George Curzon greatly distinguished himself. Three Companies of the Regiment under Colonel Walpole were compelled by the overwhelming strength of the Mutineers to fall back on the junction of the Delhi and Calpee roads. Here some of the Battalion occupied

a small tope of trees but soon ran short of ammunition. It was now that Lieutenants Curzon and Dugdale crossed the open under a fire of grape-shot from two of the enemy's guns and brought up a camel with a supply. Curzon repeated this hazardous task thrice in search of cartridges or percussion caps and finally obtained a supply from Captain Atherley of the 3rd Battalion who had arrived at Cawnpore after a forced march from Futtehpore. Three Companies of Riflemen under Lieutenant-Colonel Woodford subsequently covered the retreat, in what has been described as "a most masterly manner" extending a line of skirmishers over a mile and holding back by their rifle fire a very large force of the Mutineers. Two guns belonging to the Naval Brigade were with difficulty withdrawn by a party of our men who, as described by George Curzon, took the slings off their rifles for that purpose.

Curzon subsequently saw much fighting at the attack and capture of Lucknow.

When in April 1858 the Camel Corps was formed under Major Ross he was one of those who was selected for it and subsequently served with it throughout the Central India Campaign. For his services he received the Indian Mutiny medal with clasps for Lucknow and Central India.

On 16 November 1860 he was gazetted Cornet in the 2nd Life Guards and was promoted Captain, 12 June 1863, Major, 1 July 1881, Lieutenant-Colonel 10 April 1883 and Colonel 10 April 1887. He retired from the Army 14 March 1888. Colonel Curzon was thrice married. He died at his home, Westwood, Windlesham, Surrey, on 27 November.

## MAJOR-GENERAL C. T. E. METCALFE, C.B.

CHARLES THEOPHILUS EVELYN METCALFE was the eldest son of Lieutenant-Colonel James Metcalfe, C.B., of Aston House, Herts. He was educated at Eton and gazetted 21 September 1874 to the 94th Foot and on 15 July 1876 was transferred to the Regiment. He joined the 1st Battalion and was seven years Adjutant of it in India. On 1 January 1884 he was promoted Captain. He served with the 1st Battalion in Burma in 1886-7 receiving the medal and clasp and on 17 May 1893 he was promoted Major and posted to the 3rd Battalion with which he served in the Tochi Expedition of 1898 receiving the medal and clasp for the North-West Frontier.

He was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and appointed to command the 2nd Battalion on 5 December 1898 and after serving in Crete proceeded with it to Durban in October 1899. He commanded it at the action of Lombard's Kop on 30 October and throughout the Siege of Ladysmith. On the night of 11 December he led the sortie which destroyed the Boer howitzer on Surprise Hill, one of the most brilliant and memorable events in the South African War.

On 6 January the 2nd Battalion under him assisted in the repulse of the great Boer attack on Cæsar's Camp. After the relief of Ladysmith he took part in the operations in Natal from March to June and subsequently in the Eastern Transvaal. At the attack on Bergendal on 27 August he led the Battalion and was severely wounded. He was granted the brevet of Colonel on 29 November 1900 and having recovered from his wounds, served in the Transvaal from October 1901 to May 1902. For his services in South Africa he was four times mentioned in Despatches and

received the Queen's medal with clasp for Defence of Ladysmith, Laing's Nek and Belfast and the King's medal with clasps for 1901 and 1902 and the C.B. On 18 September 1902 he was appointed Colonel on the Staff, commanding the Troops in Mauritius, which appointment he held until 1906. On 7 November 1902 he was made a substantive Colonel and a local Brigadier-General. On 12 February 1907 he was promoted Major-General and was appointed to command the 6th Division at Cork but was compelled to resign his command on account of ill-health on 15 July 1910.

He was seriously ill during the two following years and died on 12 December.

He was buried at St. Mary's Churchyard, Aston, Herts, on 17 December. The Duke of Connaught was represented by Major-General Sir R. Lane, General the Hon. Sir N. Lyttelton represented the War Office, and Major-General Sir L. Swaine represented the Regiment. A party of Officers, N.C.O.'s and Buglers from the 1st Battalion at Colchester attended the funeral and the N.C.O.'s carried his body to the grave.



#### CAPTAIN J. J. HOPE-JOHNSTONE.

JOHN JAMES HOPE-JOHNSTONE of Annandale was born in 1842, and was the son of the late William James Hope-Johnstone and Hon. Octavia Sophia Bosville, younger daughter of the 3rd Baron Macdonald.

He was educated at Eton and was gazetted Ensign in the Regiment on 7 January 1862, becoming Lieutenant on 17 July 1866. He exchanged to the Grenadier Guards on 13 July 1867, and became a Lieutenant

and Captain on 9 April 1870, retiring on 3 February 1872.

He was Conservative Member for Dumfriesshire between 1874 and 1880 and was a Magistrate and Deputy-Lieutenant of the County. He died at his residence Raehills, Dumfriesshire, on 26 December 1912.

---

During the last year the following old Crimean and Mutiny Veterans who formerly served as N.C.O.'s or in the ranks, have passed away.

#### PRIVATE RIFLEMAN CORNELIUS JAMES SIMMONDS.

CORNELIUS JAMES SIMMONDS died at Mitcham on 25 August, aged 80. He served with the 1st Battalion throughout the Crimean War and was wounded in the head at Balaclava. He was granted the Crimean medal with four clasps for Alma, Inkerman, Balaclava and Sebastopol and the Turkish medal. At one time during the campaign he served as a Hospital Orderly under Miss Florence Nightingale. A party of the 1st Battalion from Aldershot attended the funeral.

---

#### COLOUR-SERGEANT W. WHITE.

COLOUR-SERGEANT W. WHITE died at Woodchester, Gloucestershire, in September, aged 73. He enlisted at Portsmouth in 1855 at the age of 15, and served with the 3rd Battalion in India during the Mutiny, 1857-8 (medal and clasp for Lucknow). In due course he was awarded the Good Conduct Medal and gratuity, and was discharged to pension in 1875. In 1876 he was appointed Sergeant-Instructor to the 3rd Glamorgan-shire Volunteers and assisted in the formation of

several Volunteer units in the neighbourhood of Mountain Ash. This appointment he held for fourteen years but was eventually compelled by failing health to relinquish it. He spent the remainder of his days at his native place Woodchester.

---

SERGEANT FREDERICK ANSELL.

SERGEANT FREDERICK ANSELL died at Ball Hill, East Woodhay, on 11 October, aged 88. He enlisted in the 2nd Battalion in 1843, and served with it throughout the Crimea (medal and clasps for Alma, Inkerman and Sebastopol, and Turkish medal) and the Mutiny (medal and clasp for Lucknow). He took his discharge after twenty-one years' service in 1864, and since then lived at his native place. The local papers mention that he "always bore the most exemplary character and held several posts of trust and responsibility."

---

PRIVATE RIFLEMAN GODFREY SMITH.

GODFREY SMITH died at Reading on 10 November, aged 76. He enlisted at Aldershot on 13 September 1855 at the age of 18, and served with the 3rd Battalion in the Indian Mutiny (medal and clasp for Lucknow). He was discharged to pension at Chatham in 1875, and was awarded the Good Conduct Medal and gratuity.

The funeral was attended by representatives of the Reading Veterans Association, of which organization Rifleman Smith had been a member, and by a party of N.C.O.'s and Riflemen from the Depot.

## NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that all contributions to the CHRONICLE for 1913 may be posted on or before 1 November.

Those responsible for Battalion and Depot contributions should send them in complete up to 1 November, and forward a *supplementary* despatch with the Parade State on 31 December.

It is particularly requested that the printed forms for "Records" and "Musketry" be used.

When sending photographs for reproduction, the following information should in all cases be written *legibly* in pencil on the back of each one:—

- (a) Number of Battalion.
- (b) Title of subject (name, place, and date).
- (c) If a group, rank and names of individuals.

When sending maps for reproduction—

- (1) They should be drawn about one-third larger than the size required for the CHRONICLE.
- (2) The north point and an adequate scale should be given.
- (3) The names of places, &c., should be written legibly, so as to admit of the process of reduction.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

- 1. All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide *margin*.
- 2. All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block Roman type, thus: **MALTA**, and care be taken to spell such names correctly. Non-compliance with this rule causes a vast amount of trouble, both to the Editors and the publishers. *Ranks* should be given in full, thus: "Captain," "Acting-Corporal," *not* "Cpt.," "A/Cpl." All *abbreviations* should be avoided, such as "Bn." for "Battalion," "Bde." for "Brigade." *Dates* should be given thus: "10 April," *not* "April the 10th" or "April 10th."

3. ALL Contributions, both manuscripts and photographs, should be sent to

CAPTAIN W. H. DAVIES,  
Secretary R. B. Club,  
Sunnyside,  
Farnham, Surrey,

marked "RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE" outside, who will forward them to the Editor or Assistant Editor.

4. All other correspondence should be sent to the Editor,  
COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER.

Between 1 May and 31 October, the Editor's address is Hartford Bridge, Winchfield, and from 1 November to 30 April, Gibraltar, whence letters are forwarded to him at Algeciras.

Every member of the Rifle Brigade Club receives a copy of the CHRONICLE and a Sheet Calendar post free.

The price of CHRONICLES to non-members of the Club is 12s. 6d. Copies can be purchased from the Publishers.

Back numbers of the CHRONICLE can be obtained on application to the Secretary.



## ROLL OF PAST OFFICERS.

### CORRECTIONS FOR 1914.

With a view to the issue of the corrected List for 1914 it is requested that all past Riflemen who may wish to have any additions or corrections made will be good enough to send full particulars of the same to the Editor before 31 October.

Officers who may leave the Regiment during the year are particularly requested to send to the Editor their addresses and a statement of their "War Services, &c."





UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06277 2879

